PCT

WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Burcau



INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification 6:

(11) International Publication Number:

WO 97/49816

C12N 15/53, 15/82, C12Q 1/26, 1/02, A01H 5/00

(43) International Publication Date:

31 December 1997 (31.12.97)

(21) International Application Number:

PCT/US97/11295

A1

(22) International Filing Date:

26 June 1997 (26.06.97)

(30) Priority Data:

60/021,364

27 June 1996 (27.06.96)

US

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): E.I. DU PONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY [US/US]; 1007 Market Street, Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).

(72) Inventors; and

- (75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): MAXWELL, Carl, Arthur [US/US]; 35 Mary Anita Court, Elkton, MD 21921 (US). SCOLNIK, Pablo, Ariel [US/US]; 120 Spottswood Lane, Kennett Square, PA 19348 (US). WITTENBACH, Vernon, Arie [US/US]; 609 Greenbank Road, Wilmington, DE 19808 (US). GUTTERIDGE, Steven [GB/US]; 4 Austin Road, Wilmington, DE 19810 (US).
- (74) Agent: FLOYD, Linda, A.; E.I. du Pont de Nemours and Company, Legal Patent Records Center, 1007 Market Street, Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).

(81) Designated States: AL, AM, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CN, CU, CZ, EE, GE, HU, IL, IS, JP, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LT, LV, MD, MG, MK, MN, MX, NO, NZ, PL, RO, RU, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, UA, US, UZ, VN, YU, ARIPO patent (GH, KE, LS, MW, SD, SZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

Published

With international search report.

- (54) Title: PLANT GENE FOR P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE
 - 1 CAAGAARCGNGTCGNCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATCAGGATGAGGAGTGTGAGGAATTAGG
 - 61 GATTCTTNTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTNCTTCAAATCTNCACAAAACCACTAGG
 - 121 TGACAGGCCGACGNTATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGAGNGTÁGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGT
 - 181 GGAAGGGANGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGNATNTNGTGGTTTTGGCAAAGGCAATT

(57) Abstract

The invention relates to the isolation and modification of nucleic acid sequences encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme from plants. These nucleic acid sequences were used to establish methods of identification of new herbicidal compounds that inhibit the activity of this enzyme, and to prepare new crop plants that are tolerant to the herbicidal action of inhibitors of this enzyme. Chimeric genes comprising nucleic acid fragments containing all or part of the nucleic acid sequences encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may be used to produce active plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in microorganisms, and to cause the production of modified forms of the enzyme in plants that may render such plants tolerant to inhibitors of the enzyme.

FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

					· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	Si	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
ΑT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	· ·
AU	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia		Senegal
ΑZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	SZ	Swaziland
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TD	Chad
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TG	Togo
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK		TJ	Tajikistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece	WIR	The former Yugoslav	TM	Turkmenistan
3G	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	ML	Republic of Macedonia Mali	TR	Turkey
3 J	Benin	IE	Ireland	MN		TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BR	Brazil	tL	Israel	MR	Mongolia	UA	Ukraine
ΙY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MW	Mauritania	UG	Uganda
A	Canada	ΙΤ	Italy	MX	Malawi	US	United States of America
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NE.	Mexico	UZ	Uzbekistan
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya		Niger	VN	Viet Nam
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NL	Netherlands	YU	Yugoslavia
21	Côte d'Ivoire	KP		NO	Norway	zw	Zimbabwe
M	Cameroon		Democratic People's	NZ	New Zealand		
N	China	KR	Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
U	Cuba	KZ	Republic of Korea Kazakstan	PT	Portugal		
Z	Czech Republic	LC		RO	Romania		
E	Germany	Li	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
ĸ	Denmark		Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
E	Estonia	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
	Calonia	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

TITLE

PLANT GENE FOR *P*-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE FIELD OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates to the isolation and modification of nucleic acid encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme from plants. These nucleic acid sequences were used to establish methods of identification of new herbicidal compounds that inhibit the activity of this enzyme, and to prepare new crop plants that are tolerant to the herbicidal action of inhibitors this enzyme. Chimeric genes comprising nucleic acid fragments containing all or part of the nucleic acid sequences encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may be used to produce active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in microorganisms, and to cause the production of modified forms of the enzyme in plants that may render such plants tolerant to inhibitors of the enzyme.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

Bleaching herbicides affect plant chloroplasts by decreasing their chlorophyll and carotenoid content. Several bleaching herbicides are known to inhibit the enzyme phytoene desaturase, resulting in the accumulation of phytoene in treated plants. However, compounds of the benzoyl cyclohexane-1,3-dione type cause the accumulation of phytoene in plants but are not inhibitors of phytoene desaturase *in vitro* (Sandmann, G., et al. (1990) *Pestic. Sci.* 30:353-355). Subsequent work revealed that these compounds are effective inhibitors of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (*p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate:oxygen oxidoreductase EC 1.13.11.27), a key enzyme in the biosynthesis of plastoquinones and tocopherols (Schulz, A., et al. (1993) *FEBS Lett.* 318:162-166). Based on the observation that phytoene desaturase requires a quinone as an electron acceptor, these authors postulated that by inhibiting *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, these herbicides act indirectly on phytoene desaturase by blocking the biosynthesis of quinones.

The proposal that p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is essential for carotenoid biosynthesis has received support from genetic studies in the plant model system Arabidopsis thaliana. Mutations in the pds1 and pds2 genetic loci result in mutant plants that accumulate phytoene. However, genetic mapping of these mutant genes indicates that they do not correspond to the gene encoding the enzyme phytoene desaturase. The pds1 mutation can be rescued by homogentisic acid, the substrate of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Therefore, this mutation corresponds to a defect in the activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (Norris, S. R., et al. (1995) Plant Cell 7:2139-2149).

In light of these disclosures. *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is a promising new target for new herbicidal compounds. Research aimed at discovering new herbicides based on this mode of action would be greatly facilitated by the isolation of the plant gene encoding this enzyme and by the functional expression of this gene in transgenic organisms. For example, active enzyme produced in recombinant microorganisms could be used to establish screening methods for the identification of novel active compounds and to obtain structural and mechanistic information useful to guide further chemical synthesis. Furthermore, isolation of this gene would facilitate research aimed at generating mutant, herbicide-tolerant versions of the enzyme that may confer herbicide resistance to transgenic plants.

A partial sequence of an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA with homology to corresponding mammalian sequences encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase has been identified (GenBank Accession No. T20952), but this truncated sequence is insufficient to identify an active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. WO 96/38567 A2 addresses the utility that would be attached to a DNA sequence of a *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, but there is no biochemical evidence of function associated with the sequences disclosed.

20

25

30

35

15

5

10

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

This invention pertains to the isolation and characterization of nucleic acid fragments encoding plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes. More specifically, this invention pertains to isolated nucleic acid fragments encoding the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from *Arabidopsis thaliana* and *Zea mays*.

This invention also pertains to the production of active plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in *E. coli*. In one embodiment, a chimeric gene comprising a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide that possesses *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, operably linked to regulatory sequences that direct gene expression in *E. coli*, is claimed. In another embodiment, a plasmid vector comprising said chimeric gene is disclosed. In yet another embodiment, a transformed *E. coli* comprising a chimeric gene consisting of a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide that possesses *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is disclosed.

This invention also pertains to a method of identifying substances that inhibit the rate of the reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. In one embodiment, the invention pertains to an assay for the detection of inhibitors of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase wherein a polypeptide

derived from a transformed $E.\ coli$ that displays p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is incubated in the presence of a test substance. Following incubation, p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymatic activity is measured wherein a reduction of enzymatic activity is indicative of the inhibitory capacity of the test substance. Enzymatic activity can be measured by any appropriate means, including but not limited to oxygen utilization, carbon dioxide release, homogentisate production, and loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. Results are quantified by radiometric, colorimetric or chromatographic means.

In another embodiment, this invention pertains to plants that are substantially tolerant to the application of at least one compound that inhibits the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Plants may be rendered tolerant by overexpression of the wild-type *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, by expression of a naturally-occuring resistant variant of this enzyme, or by expression of an altered form of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase that is resistant to the action of compounds that are inhibitory to the wild-type enzyme.

A further embodiment of the invention is an isolated nucleic acid fragment comprising a member selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16;
- (b) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is essentially similar to an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16; and
- (c) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is complementary to (a) or (b).

25

30

35

10

15

20

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS AND SEQUENCE DESCRIPTIONS

The invention can be more fully understood from the following detailed description and the accompanying drawings and the sequence descriptions which form a part of this application.

Figure 1 presents a partial nucleic acid sequence of an expressed sequence tag (EST) bearing GenBank Accession No. T92052 obtained from an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA library. This sequence was contained in clone 91B13T7 of the library.

Figure 2 presents the nucleic acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding a full-length form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as it was initially determined (SEQ ID NO:2). Translation start and stop codons are underlined. Selected restriction sites are indicated.

Figure 3 presents the amino acid sequence comparison between full-length *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from *Arabidopsis thaliana* (SEQ ID NO:15) and *Zea mays* (SEQ ID NO:11) and the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes derived from human (SEQ ID NO:6. GenBank Acc.

No. U29895), pig (SEQ ID NO:7, GenBank Acc. No. D13390), mouse (SEQ ID NO:8, GenBank Acc. No. D29987) and rat (SEQ ID NO:9, GenBank Acc. No. M18405). Asterisks indicate amino acid residues that are conserved across all six species. This figure was created using the Pileup program of GCG (Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 9.0-OpenVMS, December 1996,
 Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711).

Figure 4 is a diagram describing the construction of the intermediate plasmid vector pT7BlueR + PDO1.

Figure 5 is a diagram describing the construction of *E. coli* expression vector pE24CP1.

Applicants have provided a sequence listing in conformity with "Rules for the Standard Representation of Nucleotide and Amino Acid Sequences in Patent Applications" (Annexes I and II to the Decision of the President of the EPO, published in Supplement No. 2 to OJ EPO, 12/1992) and with 37 C.F.R. 1.821-1.825 and Appendices A and B ("Requirements for Application Disclosures Containing Nucleotides and/or Amino Acid Sequences").

SEQ ID NO:1 presents a partial nucleic acid sequence of an expressed sequence tag (EST) bearing GenBank Accession No. T92052 obtained from an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA library. This sequence was contained in clone 91B13T7 of the library.

25

30

35

SEQ ID NO:2 presents the initial determination of the nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of a cDNA encoding a full-length form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pGBPPD2.

SEQ ID NO:3 presents the initially deduced amino acid sequence encoded by a cDNA for *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.

SEQ ID NOS:4 and 5 present the nucleotide sequences of a pair of complementary oligonucleotides (CAM 32 and CAM 33, respectively) used to facilitate subcloning and expression of the gene encoding *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase without the chloroplast transit sequence.

SEQ ID NO:6 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from human (GenBank Acc. No. U29895).

SEQ ID NO:7 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from pig (GenBank Acc. No. D13390).

SEQ ID NO:8 presents the amino acid sequence of p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from mouse (GenBank Acc. No. D29987).

SEQ ID NO:9 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from rat (GenBank Acc. No. M18405).

SEQ ID NO:10 presents the nucleic acid sequence and deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the *Zea mays p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pMPDO.

SEQ ID NO:11 presents the deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the *Zea mays p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pMPDO.

SEQ ID NO:12 presents the nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of the truncated form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as contained in pE24CP1.

SEQ ID NO:13 presents the deduced amino acid sequence of the truncated form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as contained in pE24CP1.

SEQ ID NO:14 presents the revised nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the full-length *Arabidopsis* thaliana p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. as contained in plasmid pGBPPD2.

SEQ ID NO:15 presents the revised amino acid sequence deduced from the cDNA for the full length *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.

SEQ ID NO:16 presents the nucleic acid sequence determined from a portion of a cDNA from *Vernonia galamenensis*, as contained in clone vs1.pk0015.b2.

DETAILS OF THE INVENTION BIOLOGICAL DEPOSITS

The following biological materials have been deposited under the terms of the Budapest Treaty at American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD 20852, and bear the following accession numbers:

35

30

5

10

15

20

25

Depositor Ident	ification	Int'l. Depository	
Host Strain	<u>Plasmid</u>	Accession Number	Date of Deposit
E. coli BL21(DE3)	pE24CP1	ATCC 98083	June 25, 1996
N/A	pGBPPD2	ATCC 97622	June 25, 1996
N/A	pMPDO	ATCC 209120	June 12, 1997

Definitions

5

10

15

20

25

30

In the context of this disclosure, a number of terms shall be utilized. As used herein, the term "nucleic acid" refers to a large molecule which can be single-stranded or double-stranded, composed of monomers (nucleotides) containing a sugar, phosphate and either a purine or pyrimidine. A "nucleic acid fragment" is a portion of a given nucleic acid molecule. As used herein, "DNA" (deoxyribonucleic acid) is the genetic material, whereas "RNA" (ribonucleic acid) is involved in the transfer of the information encoded by the DNA into proteins and polypeptides. A "genome" is the entire body of genetic material contained in each cell of an organism. The term "nucleotide sequence" refers to a polymer of DNA or RNA which can be single- or double-stranded, optionally containing synthetic, non-natural or altered nucleotide bases capable of incorporation into DNA or RNA polymers.

As used herein, "essentially similar" refers to DNA sequences that may involve base changes that do not cause a change in the encoded amino acid or which involve base changes which may alter one or more amino acids, but do not affect the functional properties of the protein encoded by the DNA sequence. It is therefore understood that the invention encompasses more than the specific exemplary sequences. Modifications to the sequence, such as deletions. insertions, or substitutions in the sequence which produce "silent changes" (i.e., those that do not substantially affect the functional properties of the resulting protein molecule) are also contemplated. For example, alteration(s) in the gene sequence which reflects the degeneracy of the genetic code, or which result in the production of a chemically equivalent amino acid at a given site, are contemplated; thus, a codon for the amino acid alanine, a hydrophobic amino acid. may be substituted by a codon encoding another less hydrophobic residue, such as glycine, or a more hydrophobic residue, such as valine, leucine, or isoleucine. Similarly, changes which result in substitution of one negatively charged residue for another, such as aspartic acid for glutamic acid, or one positively charged residue for another, such as lysine for arginine, can also be expected to produce a biologically equivalent product. Nucleotide changes which result in alteration of the N-terminal and C-terminal portions of the protein molecule would also not be

expected to alter the activity of the protein. In some cases, it may in fact be desirable to make mutants of the sequence in order to study the effect of alteration on the biological activity of the protein. Each of the proposed modifications is well within the routine skill in the art, as is determination of retention of biological activity of the encoded products. Moreover, the skilled artisan recognizes that "essentially similar" sequences encompassed by this invention are also defined by their ability to hybridize, under stringent conditions (0.1X SSC, 0.1% SDS, 65°C), with the sequences exemplified herein.

"Gene" refers to a nucleic acid fragment that encodes a specific protein, including regulatory sequences preceding (5' non-coding) and following (3' non-coding) the coding region. "Native" gene refers to the gene as found in nature with its own regulatory sequences. "Chimeric" gene refers to a gene comprising heterogeneous regulatory and coding sequences. "Endogenous" gene refers to the native gene normally found in its natural location in the genome. A "foreign" gene refers to a gene not normally found in the host organism but that is introduced by gene transfer.

10

15

20

25

30

35

"Coding sequence" refers to a DNA sequence that codes for a specific protein and excludes the non-coding sequences.

"Initiation codon" and "termination codon" refer to a unit of three adjacent nucleotides in a coding sequence that specifies initiation and termination, respectively, of protein synthesis (mRNA translation). "Open reading frame" refers to the amino acid sequence encoded between translation initiation and termination codons of a coding sequence.

"RNA transcript" refers to the product resulting from RNA polymerase-catalyzed transcription of a DNA sequence. When the RNA transcript is a perfect complementary copy of the DNA sequence, it is referred to as the primary transcript or it may be a RNA sequence derived from posttranscriptional processing of the primary transcript. "Messenger RNA" (mRNA) refers to RNA that can be translated into protein by the cell. "cDNA" refers to a double-stranded DNA, one strand of which is complementary to and derived from mRNA by reverse transcription. "Sense RNA" refers to RNA transcript that includes the mRNA.

A. 15

As used herein, "regulatory sequences" are nucleotide sequences that control the transcription or expression of a coding sequence located upstream (5'), within, or downstream (3') to the coding sequence, act in conjunction with the protein biosynthetic apparatus of the cell and include promoters, translation leader sequences, transcription termination sequences, and polyadenylation sequences.

"Promoter" refers to a DNA sequence in a gene, usually upstream (5') to its coding sequence, which controls the expression of the coding sequence by providing the recognition for RNA polymerase and other factors required for proper transcription. A promoter may also contain DNA sequences that are involved in the binding of protein factors which control the effectiveness of transcription initiation in response to physiological or developmental conditions. In the case of eukaryotic organisms, it may also contain enhancer elements.

An "enhancer element" is a DNA sequence which can stimulate promoter activity. It may be an innate element of the promoter or a heterologous element inserted to enhance the activity level and tissue-specificity of a promoter. "Constitutive promoters" refer to those enhancer elements that direct gene expression in all tissues and at all times. "Organ-specific" or "development-specific" promoters as referred to herein are those that direct gene expression almost exclusively in specific organs, such as leaves or seeds, or at specific development stages in an organ, such as in early or late embryogenesis, respectively.

The term "operably linked" refers to nucleic acid sequences on a single nucleic acid molecule which are associated so that the function of one is affected by the other. For example, a promoter is operably linked with a structural gene (i.e., a gene encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, as disclosed herein) when it is capable of affecting the expression of that structural gene (i.e., that the structural gene is under the transcriptional control of the promoter).

The term "expression", as used herein, is intended to mean the production of the protein product encoded by a gene. More particularly, "expression" refers to the transcription and stable accumulation of the sense RNA (mRNA) derived from the nucleic acid fragment(s) of the invention that, in conjuction with the protein apparatus of the cell, results in altered levels of protein product.

"Overexpression" refers to the production of a gene product in transgenic organisms that exceeds levels of production in normal or non-transformed organisms. "Altered levels" refers to the production of gene product(s) in transgenic organisms in amounts or proportions that differ from that of normal or non-transformed organisms. "Facilitating expression" refers to steps and conditions for culturing host cells containing the desirable gene to yield an increased production of the enzyme. For example, addition of a chemical inducer specific to the particular promoter operably linked to the gene facilitates expression of the encoded enzyme. This is measured relative to the production levels of an untreated gene.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

(U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050).

The "3' non-coding sequences" refers to the DNA sequence portion of a gene that contains a polyadenylation signal and any other regulatory signal capable of affecting mRNA processing or gene expression. The polyadenylation signal is usually characterized by affecting the addition of polyadenylic acid tracts to the 3' end of the mRNA precursor.

The "translation leader sequence" refers to that DNA sequence portion of a gene between the promoter and coding sequence that is transcribed into RNA and is present in the fully processed mRNA upstream (5') of the translation start codon. The translation leader sequence may affect processing of the primary transcript to mRNA, mRNA stability, or translation efficiency.

"Transformation" herein refers to the transfer of a foreign gene into the genome of a host organism and its genetically stable inheritance. Bacterial transformation can proceed by any of several methods well known in the art, including calcium chloride-mediated transformation and electroporation. Examples of methods of plant transformation include *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation and particle-accelerated or "gene gun" transformation technology

"Host cell" refers to the cell that is transformed with the introduced genetic material.

"Plasmid vector" refers to a double-stranded, closed circular, extrachromosomal DNA molecule.

"Tolerant" or "tolerance" refers to a condition whereby a cell or an organism is able to withstand the effect of application of a compound or composition at a concentration or application rate that causes a demonstrable effect in or against cells or organisms that are not tolerant. For example, the growth or survival of a plant that is tolerant to application of a herbicidal compound or composition will be less affected than the growth or survival of a plant that is not tolerant to application of the herbicidal compound or composition.

Cloning of Plant Genes Encoding p-Hydroxyphenvlpvruvate Dioxygenase

The p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from plants are a promising new class of targets for new herbicidal compounds. In order to be able to study this enzyme in detail, and to have available supplies of enzyme for inhibitor screening, cDNA clones encoding plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases were identified. These nucleic acid fragments are useful for the production of their encoded enzymes, for isolation of clones from additional plant sources that encode other p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes, and for understanding the biochemical and structural properties of these enzymes.

Nucleic acid fragments comprising nucleotide sequences that encode different forms of the enzyme *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from the plant *Arabidopsis thaliana* have now been isolated. Subsequently, these nucleotide sequences were expressed in *E. coli* cells and shown to direct the synthesis of plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes.

An automated search of nucleotide sequences contained in a database representing an Arabidopsis cDNA library for sequences homologous to other known, non-plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase genes revealed the plasmid cDNA clone 91B13T7. This cDNA was obtained from the Arabidopsis Seed Stock Center at Ohio State University. Plasmid DNA suitable for nucleotide sequence determination was prepared and the nucleotide sequence of the plasmid insert was determined. The resulting sequence was not interpretable, suggesting possible contamination of the plasmid sample by an extraneous nucleic acid. This assumption was confirmed by digesting the plasmid DNA sample with restriction enzymes and separating the resulting nucleic acid fragments by agarose gel electrophoresis. This analysis revealed the presence of nucleic acid fragments that could not be derived from the plasmid carrying the putative p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase fragment. Furthermore, a search of the publically available nucleic acid sequence databases revealed that the Arabidopsis thaliana sequence reported for cDNA clone 91B13T7 corresponded to a truncated cDNA (Figure 1). Based on publically available mammalian cDNA sequence information for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, the minimum length expected for a cDNA encoding a complete p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme is 1 kb (Table 1).

25

20

5

10

15

Table 1

Predicted cDNA Length for a nuences
Encoding p-Hydroxyphenylpyruva Dioxygenase

Organism	Amino Acid Residues	Minimum cDNA (kb)
Human	392	1.176
Pig	392	1.176
Pseudomonas sp.	357	1.071

30

35

Therefore, based on the expected length of a cDNA capable of encoding a functional p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, the Arabidopsis thaliana sequence obtained from the public database was insufficient to encode a full-length, active p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. Therefore, a cDNA with the capacity to encode a full-length enzyme Arabidopsis thaliana was cloned,

5

10

15

20

30

35

as described herein. A 400 bp segment of the insert of plasmid 91B13T7 was liberated by digestion with restriction enzymes and used to screen a cDNA library prepared from norflurazon-treated *Arabidopsis thaliana* seedlings (Scolnik, P. A., and Bartley, G. E. (1994) *Plant Physiol.* 104:1469-1470). Several clones showing positive hybridization to this probe were sequenced. The initial determination of the sequence of the longest cDNA clone obtained from this effort is shown in Figure 2 and in SEQ ID NO:2. During the course of subsequent work with this clone it became necessary to confirm certain features of the sequence. A corrected sequence of this cDNA is presented in SEQ ID NO:12.

The sequence reported in Figure 2 indicates that this cDNA has the capacity to encode a protein of MW 48.841 which, as shown in Figure 3, has a high level of homology to *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from other eukaryotes.

A cDNA capable of encoding a full-length *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase has also been obtained from corn. This cDNA, contained in plasmid pMPDO, was identified in a corn cDNA library using an approximately 900 base pairs portion of the *Arabidopsis* cDNA as a probe. The predicted amino acid sequence that is encoded by the corn cDNA is also compared to *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from other eukaryotes in Figure 3.

A cDNA library was prepared from messenger RNA isolated from developing seeds of *Vernonia galamenensis*. Random sequencing of the clones contained in the library identified a probable clone, designated vsl.pk0015.b2, for the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from this plant. The 513 bp expressed sequence tag (EST) is presented in SEQ ID NO:16.

25 <u>Expression of the Arabidopsis thaliana cDNA Encoding p-Hydroxyphenyl-</u> pyruvate Dioxygenase in *E. coli*

The nucleic acid fragments of the instant invention encoding a plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes can be operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences, thereby creating chimeric genes that can be used to direct expression of the enzyme in transgenic organisms. These transgenic organisms include, but are not limited to: plants (Plant Molecular Biology; Croy, R. R. D., Ed.; Bios Scientific Publishers; 1993); microorganisms, including Escherichia coli (Gold, L. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:11), Bacillus subtilis (Henner, D. J. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:199), yeast (Gellissen, G., et al. (1992) Antonie Leeuwenhoek 62:79), and fungi, including members of the genus Aspergillus (Devehand, M. and Gwynne, D. I. (1991) J. Biotechnol. 17:3); and insect cells containing recombinant baculoviruses (Lukow, V. A. and Summers, M. D. (1988) Bio/Technology 6:47).

One skilled in the art can isolate the coding sequences from the fragments of the invention by using or creating sites for restriction endonucleases, as described in Sambrook, J., et al. ((1989) Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual, 2nd ed.; Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press; hereinafter "Maniatis"). Alternatively, polymerase chain reaction (PCR) techniques can be employed to isolate and/or modify the fragments of the invention (Newton, C. R. and Graham, A. (1994) PCR; Bios Scientific Publishers).

Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase was expressed in E. coli under control of a T7 promoter in a strain expressing T7 RNA polymerase (Studier, F. W., et al. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:60). Promoters other than T7 are commonly used in expression vectors and could be substituted for protein expression in E. coli. Examples of alternative promoters include, but are not limited to, trp (Yansura, D. G. and Henner, D. J. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:54), P_L (Remaut, E. et al. (1981) Gene 15:81), tac (Amann, E. et al. (1983) Gene 25:167), trc (Amann, E. et al. (1988) Gene 69:301), and promoters such as lacUV5, lpp, P_R, and hybrid and tandem promoters constructed to combine specific features to increase strength or regulation capacity (Balbas, P. and Bolivar, F. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:14).

Biochemical Evidence of Enzymatic Function

10

15

35

The enzyme p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase catalyzes the reaction of 20 p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate with molecular oxygen to give homogentisate and CO₂. The enzyme can be assayed by measuring oxygen utilization (Hager, S. E., et al. (1957) J. Biol. Chem. 225:935-947), CO2 release or homogentisate production from radioactive labeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lindblad, B. (1971) Clin. Chem. Acta 34:113-121), loss of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lin. E. C. C. et al. 25 (1958) J. Biol. Chem. 233:668-673), or formation of homogentisate using a colorimetric assay (Fellman, J. H. et al. (1972) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 284:90-100) or UV detection following HPLC or a similar chromatographic separation technique. The activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may also be measured in a coupled assay in which the initial product, homogentisate, is 30 oxidized by homogentisate dioxygenase: formation of maleylacetoacetate determined by measuring absorbance at 330 nm (Fernández-Cañón, J. M. and Peñalva, M. A. (1997) Anal. Biochem. 245:218-221).

An alternative to any of the kinetic assays for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is an end-point or fixed-time assay. The procedure is based on the conversion of unconverted substrate, p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to its enediol tautomer by tautomerase in the presence of borate ions and measurement of the characteristic 308 nm peak of the tautomer (Lin. E. C. C. et al. (1958) J. Biol.

p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase to consume ~80% of the organic substrate over 1 hour in 200 μL of assay buffer, which in this case is a 50 mM Tris, pH 7.4. 0.10 mM *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvic acid, 1.75 mM ascorbate and 1.25 mM EDTA. After 1 hr the reaction is quenched by the addition of 100 μL of 0.8 M borate, pH 7.3, containing 1000 ppb of a *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitor and 0.25 μL of 6.1 mg/mL of tautomerase. The absorbance at 308 nm is read after a 30 min incubation and is stable thereafter for 2 hr. The advantage of this assay over the kinetic procedure is that the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is not required to oxidize the substrate in the presence of high concentrations of borate, a condition that might interfere with the mode of action of inhibitors. Furthermore the assay produces essentially a stable binary indication of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibition, and is well-suited for applications which require a high-throughput of samples and assays.

The enzyme encoded by the nucleic acid fragments and overexpressed in *E. coli* can be extracted in any conventional buffer used for extracting soluble plant enzymes. Although a large amount of an overexpressed protein is often insoluble, the amount that is soluble represents can represent as much as 50% of the total soluble protein. Soluble overexpressed protein has high *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity and is easily extracted. Likewise, it may be possible to resolubilize an insoluble overexpressed protein in an active form under appropriate conditions, since addition of sarkosyl (sodium N-lauroylsarcosinate) to the extraction buffer appeared to increase the amount of the overexpressed protein extracted. For optimum activity, a reducing agent such as ascorbate or reduced glutathione should be present as well as a source a ferrous ion.

An overexpressed enzyme can be assayed using all the techniques described above for measuring p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, while only the techniques using labeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate can be used to measure activity in crude plant extracts. Therefore, the availability of an overexpressed enzyme greatly facilitates the development of high capacity screens to identify inhibitors of the enzyme. Potential inhibitors are evaluated for their capacity to reduce the rate of the reaction of the enzyme, resulting in reduced oxygen uptake and CO_2 release, and lower rates of formation of homogentisate and loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. Applicants have demonstrated that at least one of the instant nucleic acid fragments can be overexpressed in E. coli cells, resulting in production of a protein that catalyzes the conversion of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to homogentisate with the release of CO_2 . Furthermore, it has been shown that this activity is inhibited by commercial herbicides known to

inhibit p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Finally, an overexpressed enzyme can be used in a high capacity assay to identify compounds that inhibit the enzymatic activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Such compounds may serve as herbicides.

5 <u>Preparation of Plants Tolerant to Inhibitors of *p*-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase</u>

10

15

20

25

30

35

This invention embodies plants which are resistant or at least tolerant to herbicides that target the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme at levels which are normally inhibitory to the naturally occurring p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. This altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is conferred by (1) overexpression of the wild-type p-hydroxyphenylpvruvate dioxygenase enzyme, or (2) expression of a DNA molecule encoding a herbicidetolerant enzyme. The said enzyme may be a modified form of an p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme that occurs naturally in a eukarvote or prokaryote, or a modified form of an p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme that naturally occurs in a plant, or a herbicide tolerant enzyme that naturally occurs in a prokaryote (Duke et al. Herbicide Resistant Crops; Lewis: Boca Raton: 1994). An effective amount of gene expression to render the cells of the plant tissue substantially tolerant to the herbicide depends on whether the gene codes for an unaltered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene or a mutant or altered form of the gene that is less sensitive to the herbicides. Expression of an unaltered plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene in an effective amount is that amount that provides for a 2- to 10-fold increase in herbicide tolerance. Plants encompassed by the invention include monocotyledoneous and dicotyledoneous plants. Preferred are those plants which would be potential targets for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase-inhibiting herbicides. particularly agronomically important crops such as maize and other cereal crops.

Increased levels of expression of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, from two to ten or more times the natively expressed amount, would be sufficient to overcome growth inhibition caused by the herbicide. Plants containing such altered *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme activity can be obtained by direct selection in plants. This method is known in the art. See, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5,162,602, U.S. Patent No. 4,761,373, and references cited therein.

Overexpression of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase also can be accomplished by stably transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric DNA molecule comprising a promoter capable of driving expression of an associated coding sequence in a plant cell and operably linked to a homologous or

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

heterologous coding sequence encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. A "homologous" *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene is isolated from an organism taxonomically identical to the target plant cell, whereas a "heterologous" *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene is obtained from an organism taxonomically distinct from the target plant.

The expression of foreign genes in plants is well-established (De Blaere et al., (1987) Meth. Enzymol. 143:277-291). Promoters utilized to drive gene expression in transgenic plants or plant cells (i.e., those capable of driving expression of the associated coding sequences such as p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase in plant cells, include those directing the 19S and 35S transcripts in Cauliflower mosaic virus (Odell et al., (1985) Nature 313:810-812; Hull et al., (1987) Virology 86:482-493), small subunit of ribulose 1.5-bisphosphate carboxylase (Morelli et al., (1985) Nature 315:200-204; Broglie et al., (1984) Science 224:838-843: Hererra-Estrella et al.. (1984) Nature 310:115-120: Coruzzi et al., (1984) EMBO J. 3:1671-1679; Faciotti et al., (1985) Bio/Technology 3:241 and chlorophyll a/b binding protein (Lamppa et al., (1986) Nature 316:750-752): nopaline synthase promoters (Depicker et al. (1982) J. Mol. App. Genet. 1:561-573; An et al. (1990) Plant Cell 2:225-233). The chimeric DNA construct(s) of the invention may contain multiple copies of a promoter or multiple copies of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequences. In addition, the construct(s) may include coding sequences for selectable markers and coding sequences for other peptides such as signal or transit peptides. The preparation of such constructs is within the ordinary level of skill in the art. Resistance to inhibitors of the plant carotenoid biosynthesis pathway, which is also targeted by p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitors. has been achieved by expressing a bacterial gene encoding phytoene desaturase driven by the CaMV promoter (Misawa et al., (1994) Plant. J. 4:481-490).

Transit peptides may be fused to the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence in the chimeric DNA constructs of the invention to direct transport of the expressed *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme to the desired site of action. Examples of transit peptides include the chloroplast transit peptides such as those described in Von Heijne et al., (1991) *Plant Mol. Biol. Rep.* 9:104-126; Mazur et al., (1987) *Plant Physiol.* 85:1110; Vorst et al., (1988) *Gene* 65:59; and mitochondrial transit peptides such as those described in Boutry et al., (1987) *Nature* 328:340-342.

It is envisioned that the introduction of enhancers or enhancer-like elements into other promoter constructs will also provide increased levels of primary transcription to accomplish the invention. These would include viral enhancers

such as that found in the 35S promoter (Odell et al., (1988) *Plant Mol. Biol.* 10:263-272), enhancers from the opine genes (Fromm et al., (1989) *Plant Cell* 1:977-984), or enhancers from any other source that result in increased transcription when placed into a promoter operably linked to the nucleic acid fragment of the invention.

Introns isolated from the maize Adh-1 and Bz-1 genes (Callis et al., (1987) Genes Dev. 1:1183-1200), and intron 1 and exon 1 of the maize Shrunken-1 (sh-1) gene (Maas et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 16:199-207) may also be of use to increase expression of introduced genes. Results with the first intron of the maize alcohol dehydrogenase (Adh-1) gene indicate that when this DNA element is placed within the transcriptional unit of a heterologous gene, mRNA levels can be increased by 6.7-fold over normal levels. Similar levels of intron enhancement have been observed using intron 3 of a maize actin gene (Luehrsen. K. R. and Walbot, V., (1991) Mol. Gen. Genet. 225:81-93). Enhancement of gene expression by Adh1 intron 6 (Oard et al., (1989) Plant Cell Rep 8:156-160) has also been noted. Exon 1 and intron 1 of the maize sh-1 gene have been shown to individually increase expression of reporter genes in maize suspension cultures by 10 and 100-fold, respectively. When used in combination, these elements have been shown to produce up to 1000-fold stimulation of reporter gene expression (Maas et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 16:199-207).

Any 3' non-coding region capable of providing a polyadenylation signal and other regulatory sequences that may be required for proper expression can be used to accomplish the invention. This would include the 3' end from any storage protein such as the 3' end of the 10kd, 15kd, 27kd and alpha zein genes, the 3' end of the bean phaseolin gene, the 3' end of the soybean β-conglycinin gene, the 3' end from viral genes such as the 3' end of the 35S or the 19S cauliflower mosaic virus transcripts, the 3' end from the opine synthesis genes, the 3' ends of ribulose 1.5-bisphosphate carboxylase or chlorophyll a/b binding protein, or 3' end sequences from any source such that the sequence employed provides the necessary regulatory information within its nucleic acid sequence to result in the proper expression of the promoter/coding region combination to which it is operably linked. There are numerous examples in the art that teach the usefulness of different 3' non-coding regions (for example, see Ingelbrecht et al., (1989) *Plant Cell* 1:671-680).

Various methods of introducing a DNA sequence (i.e., of transforming) into eukaryotic cells of higher plants are available to those skilled in the art (see EPO publications 0 295 959 A2 and 0 138 341 A1). Such methods include high-velocity ballistic bombardment with metal particles coated with the nucleic acid

10

15

20

25

30

35

constructs (see Klein et al., (1987) Nature (London) 327:70-73, and see U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050), as well as those based on transformation vectors based on the Ti and Ri plasmids of Agrobacterium spp., particularly the binary type of these vectors. Ti-derived vectors transform a wide variety of higher plants, including monocotyledonous and dicotyledonous plants, such as soybean, cotton and rape seed (Pacciotti et al., (1985) Bio/Technology 3:241; Byrne et al., (1987) Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture 8:3; Sukhapinda et al., (1987) Plant Mol. Biol. 8:209-216; Lorz et al., (1985) Mol. Gen. Genet. 199:178-182; Potrykus et al., (1985) Mol. Gen. Genet. 199:183-188).

Other transformation methods are available to those skilled in the art, such as direct uptake of foreign DNA constructs (see EPO publication 0 295 959 A2), and techniques of electroporation (see Fromm et al., (1986) Nature (London) 319:791-793). Once transformed, the cells can be regenerated by those skilled in the art. Also relevant are several recently described methods of introducing nucleic acid fragments into commercially important crops, such as rapeseed (see De Block et al., (1989) Plant Physiol. 91:694-701), sunflower (Everett et al., (1987) Bio/Technology 5:1201-1204), soybean (McCabe et al., (1988) Bio/Technology 6:923-926; Hinchee et al., (1988) Bio/Technology 6:915-922; Chee et al., (1989) Plant Physiol. 91:1212-1218; Christou et al., (1989) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA 86:7500-7504; EPO Publication 0 301 749 A2), and corn (Gordon-Kamm et al., (1990) Plant Cell 2:603-618; and Fromm et al., (1990) Bio/Technology 8:833-839).

Altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme activity may also be achieved through the generation or identification of modified forms of the isolated eukaryotic p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence having at least one amino acid substitution, addition or deletion which encodes an altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme resistant to a herbicide that inhibits the unaltered, naturally occurring form. Genes encoding such enzymes can be obtained by numerous strategies known in the art. A first general strategy involves direct or indirect mutagenesis procedures on microbes (e.g., E. coli, S. cerevisiae (Miller, (1972) Experiments in Molecular Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Davis et al., (1980) Advanced Bacterial Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Sherman et al., (1983) Methods in Yeast Genetics. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Gold Spring Harbor NY; and U.S. Patent No. 4,975,374) and cyanobacteria (Bryant, The Molecular Biology of Cyanobacteria; Kluwer Academic Publishers: Boston, 1995). A second method of obtaining mutant herbicide-resistant alleles of the eukaryotic p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

enzyme involves direct selection in plants. For example, the effect of inhibitors on the growth of plants such as Arabidopsis, soybean, or maize may be determined by plating seeds sterilized by art-recognized methods on plates on a simple minimal salts medium containing increasing concentrations of the inhibitor. The lowest dose at which significant growth inhibition can be reproducibly detected is used for subsequent experiments. Mutagenesis of plant material may be utilized to increase the frequency at which resistant alleles occur in the selected population. Mutagenized seed material can be derived from a variety of sources, including chemical or physical mutagenesis or seeds, or chemical or physical mutagenesis or pollen (Neuffer, In Maize for Biological Research. Sheridan, ed. Univ. Press, Grand Forks, ND., pp. 61-64 (1982)), which is then used to fertilize plants and the resulting M1 mutant seeds collected. Typically, for Arabidopsis, M2 seeds (i.e., progeny seeds of plants grown from seeds mutagenized with chemicals, such as ethyl methane sulfonate, or with physical agents, such as gamma rays or fast neutrons) are plated at densities of up to 10,000 seeds/plate (10 cm diameter) on minimal salts medium containing an appropriate concentration of inhibitor. Seedlings that continue to grow and remain green 7-21 days after plating are transplanted to soil and grown to maturity and seed set. Progeny of these seeds are tested for resistance to the herbicide. If the resistance trait is dominant, plants whose seed segregate 3:1 (resistant:sensitive) are presumed to have been heterozygous for the resistance at the M2 generation. Plants that give rise to all resistant seed are presumed to have been homozygous for the resistance at the M2 generation. Such mutagenesis on intact seeds and screening of their M2 progeny seed can also be carried out on other species, for instance soybean (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5.084.082). Mutant seeds to be screened for herbicide tolerance can also be obtained as a result of fertilization with pollen mutagenized by chemical or physical means.

EXAMPLE 1

Cloning of a cDNA for Arabidopsis thaliana

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

The plasmid containing the Arabidopsis thaliana 91B13T7 expressed sequence tag (Newman et al., (1994) Plant Physiol 106:1241-1255) was digested with the restriction enzymes BamHI and EcoRI, and the resulting 400 bp fragment was used to screen a lambda phage cDNA library of Arabidopsis thaliana seedlings (Scolnik, P. A. and Bartley, G. E. (1994) Plant Physiol. 104:1469-1470) according to the following protocol.

E. coli KW251 cells were grown overnight in Luria Broth ("LB") containing 0.2% maltose and 10 mM MgSO₄. Cells were pelleted by centrifugation and

5

35

resuspended in 10 mM MgSO₄ to an OD₆₀₀ of 0.5. Cell aliquots (0.8 mL) were mixed with 0.1 mL of diluted phage samples and 7 mL of top agarose (0.7% agarose in LB containing 10 mM MgSO₄) at 45°C, and plated onto 150 mm Petri dishes containing LB agar. Phage plaques became visible in 5-7 h, at which point the plates were placed at 4°C.

Phage plaques were transferred to nitrocellulose filters according to standard techniques, and the filters were hybrized to ³²P-radiolabeled probe prepared according to the method of Feinberg and Vogelstein ((1983) Anal. Biochem. 132:6-13), using the hybridization conditions of Berlyn et al.((1989) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 86:4604-4608). After exposure to X-ray film for 48 h, 12 positive 10 plaques were eluted, plated, and hybridized under the same conditions. A total of 9 plaques that retained positive signals in this second round of hybridization were subjected to in vivo excision using the Exassist/SOLRTM system according to the manufacturer's protocol (Stratagene Cloning Systems, La Jolla, CA). DNA from the plasmids resulting from in vivo excision of positive plaques was prepared for 15 DNA sequencing using the Wizard Plus™ kit (Promega, Madison, WI). Eight of the clones that were sequenced showed strong conservation with available p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequences, whereas the remaining clone did not correspond to a p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Alignment with known p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequences also revealed that two of 20 the clones correspond to 0.3 kbp fragments from the 3' end of the transcript, and another two to 1.2 kbp fragments from the 5' end of the transcript. One clone of each was used to assemble a 1.5 kbp cDNA by ligating at the internal NheI restriction site (Figure 1). The initial determination of the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:2) of the resulting cDNA clone is shown in Figure 2. Subsequent work 25 with this DNA fragment required confirmation of some of the features of its sequence. Approximately ten nucleotide residues were found to have been listed in error. Thus a corrected sequence for this DNA fragment is listed in SEQ ID NO:14 and the deduced amino acid sequence is set forth in SEQ ID NO:15. The revised sequences form the bases for analyses and comparisons reported herein. 30

EXAMPLE 2

Overexpression of the Arabidopsis cDNA in E. coli

The deduced amino acid sequence for *Arabidopsis p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase was aligned with the amino acid sequences of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from mouse, pig, and *Streptomyces avermitilis* using the Pileup program of GCG (Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 8, September 1994, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711). This analysis suggested an additional

29 amino acid-extension at the amino terminus of the *Arabidopsis* sequence (positions 1-29, Figure 3 and SEQ ID NO:3). This amino-terminal extension was assumed to be a chloroplast transit peptide which would be absent from the mature enzyme. Therefore, removal of the chloroplast transit peptide coding sequence coincided with transfer of the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence from the cloning vector into the expression vector.

5

10

15

The Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA was moved from the pBluescript SK- cloning vector (Stratagene, La Jolla, CA) to the pET24c(+) expression vector (Novagen, Madison, WI) through the intermediate cloning vector pT7BlueR (Novagen). The plasmid pGBPPD2 consists of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA and the pBluescript SK- cloning vector (Stratagene). The plasmid pE24CP1 consists of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA, without the putative chloroplast transit peptide DNA sequence, and the pET24c(+) expression vector (Novagen).

The plasmids pGBPPD2 and pT7BlueR (5 µg each) were individually digested with 20 units of Xba I (New England Biolabs, NEB, Beverly, MA) and 20 units of Hind III (Gibco BRL, Gaithersburg, MD) in NEB restriction enzyme buffer 2 supplemented with 100 µg/mL bovine serum albumin at 37 °C for 1.75 h. 20 Digesting pGBPPD2 with the restriction enzymes Xba I and Hind III releases the 5' and 3' ends, respectively, of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA from the pBluescript SK- polylinker. Products of the digestion were electrophoretically separated in a 1 percent agarose gel using TRIS/acetate/EDTA (TAE) buffer and visualized with ethidium bromide staining (Maniatis). Digestion of pGBPPD2 with the two restriction endonucleases resulted in a 2922 bp vector 25 band and 1499 bp p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA band. Only a 2863 bp band was apparent after digesting pT7BlueR with the two enzymes. although a 24 bp fragment would also result. The 1499 bp p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase band and the 2863 bp T7BlueR band were cut out of the gel and the associated DNA purified from the agarose using a QIAquick Gel 30 Extraction Kit (Qiagen. Chatsworth, CA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The purified DNA samples were precipitated by the addition of sodium acetate (pH 5.2) to 0.3 M, 10 µg tRNA (added as carrier), two volumes of -20 °C ethanol and incubation at -20 °C overnight. Nucleic acid pellets were collected by centrifugation, washed with 70% ethanol and air dried. Both pellets 35 were solublized in 10 μL of TRIS/EDTA (TE) buffer, pH 8 (Maniatis), and then 1 μL of each sample loaded onto a 1% agarose. TAE gel in separate wells next to a well containing 4 μL of Mass Ladder (Gibco BRL). All samples were adjusted

to 10 µL with water before loading. DNA was quantified by comparing band intensities of each sample with Mass Ladder band intensities following ethidium bromide staining and UV illumination.

Approximately 300 ng of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert was mixed with 300 ng of double digested pT7BlueR vector in a total volume of 7 μL 5 and then heated to 45 °C for 5 min followed by cooling on ice. T4 DNA ligase buffer (Gibco BRL) and 1 unit of T4 DNA ligase (Gibco BRL) were added to the cooled DNA for a total volume of $10~\mu L$. The ligation mix was incubated at room temperature for 4 h and then transformed into MAX Efficiency DH5 α Competent Cells (Gibco BRL) of E. coli according to standard procedures (Maniatis). 10 Transformed bacteria were spread onto LB agar plates supplemented with 100 μg/mL carbenicillin and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Seventeen bacterial colonies were selected for subsequent analysis. A portion of each colony was inoculated into a separate 17x100 mm polypropylene culture tube (Falcon, Lincoln Park, NJ) containing 2 mL of liquid LB media and 200 μg/mL 15 carbenicillin. Liquid bacteria cultures were incubated overnight at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm). Plasmid DNA was then isolated using a QIAprep Spin Plasmid Miniprep Kit (Qiagen) according to the manufacturer's instructions. A portion (5 μ L out of 50 μ L total) of each plasmid preparation was digested with 10 units each of Hind III and EcoR V (Gibco BRL) in a total volume of 15 μL 20 with React 2 buffer (Gibco BRL) for one h. (Note: The EcoRV site in the pBluescript polylinker was destroyed during the preparation of pGBPPD2 so only the EcoRV site in the pT7BlueR polylinker would be accessible to the restriction nuclease). Samples were separated electrophoretically in 1% agarose and tris/borate/EDTA (TBE) buffer (Maniatis). Bands were visualized with ethidium 25 bromide staining; 7 out of 17 samples which contained 2 bands (2837 and 1525 bp) contained the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert and were designated pT7BlueR+PDO1 (see Figure 4).

In order to remove the putative chloroplast transit sequence, the remaining 45 μ L of each prep of pT7BlueR+PD01 were combined into a single sample and the DNA content determined spectrophotometrically at A₂₆₀ (Maniatis). A portion (5 μ g) of pT7BlueR+PD01 was digested with 16 units of Eco47 III (MBI Fermentas) in a total volume of 100 μ L containing buffer 0 (MBI Fermentas) at 37 °C for 2 h. The digested plasmid DNA was then precipitated with sodium acetate and ethanol as above and the resulting dried nucleic acid pellet was dissolved in 60 μ L of React 2 (Gibco BRL) containing 20 units of Nde I (Gibco BRL) and incubated 2 h at 37 °C. The double digested sample was then loaded onto a 1% agarose gel in TAE and the large 4166 bp Nde I-Eco47III fragment

30

35

separated from the 196 bp fragment electrophoretically. The large fragment was cut out of the gel, purified from agarose and precipitated as above.

An oligonucleotide mix was prepared consisting of 100 pmoles each of oligos CAM32 and CAM33 (SEQ ID NOS:4 and 5, respectively) in a combined volume of 9.9 μ L. The two oligos complement each other to form a 3' blunt end corresponding to the 5' half of an Eco47 III restriction site and also form a 5' staggered end which corresponds to the 3' half of an Nde I restriction site.

CAM 32: (SEQ ID NO:4)

5

35 -

10 5'-TATGTCCAAGTTCGTAAGAAAGAATCCAAAGTCTGATAAATTCAAGGTTAAGC-3'

CAM 33: (SEQ ID NO:5)

5'-GCTTAACCTTGAATTTATCAGACTTTGGA'FTCTTTCTTACGAACTTGGACA-3'

The oligo mix was heated to 90 °C for 1.5 min and then allowed to cool to 15 room temperature over 20 min. The dried nucleic acid pellet resulting from purification of the 4166 bp Nde I-Eco47 III fragment was solublized in 7 μ L of the cooled oligo mix and subsequently heated to 45 °C for 5 min followed by cooling on icc. Ligation of the oligos with the Nde 1-Eco47 III fragment followed by transformation into DH5 α was performed as above. Transformed bacterial 20 cells were spread onto LB/carbenicillin plates and incubated at 37 °C overnight. Seventeen colonies were selected and processed to isolate plasmid DNA as above. A portion (5 out of 50 μ L) of each plasmid was double digested with 10 units each of Nde I and Hind III and the fragments separated electrophoretically on a 1% agarose gel in TBE. A two band pattern corresponding to insert (1373 or 1518 bp) 25 and vector (2844 bp) was detected. An additional double digest with 10 units each of Xba I and Hind III was performed on another 5 µL aliquot of plasmids. When digested with Nde I and Hind III, none of the plasmids which contained the smaller insert size contained a Xba I site. The Xba I site would be eliminated if 30 the two oligos replaced the 196 bp fragment originally present in pT7Blue+PDO1. The 7 plasmid samples with the modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert were combined and designated pT7BlueR+PDO2.

The pT7BlueR+PDO2 plasmid DNA was quantified spectrophotometrically (above) and then 5 μ g was digested with 20 units each of Hind III and Nde I in 62 μ L of React 2 for 2 h at 37 °C. The digested sample was subsequently loaded onto a 1% agarose gel in TAE and separated electrophoretically. The 1373 bp fragment was isolated and precipitated as above. The plasmid pET24c(+) (5 μ g) was double digested with 20 units each of both Nde I and Hind III in React 2 at 37 °C for 2 h and the 5245 bp fragment then gel purified on a 1% agarose gel in

TAE and subsequently separated from agarose and precipitated as above. The dried pET24c(+) pellet was solublized in 10 µL TE and then 8 µL was adjusted to a 20 μL total volume with water, dephosphorylation buffer (Gibco BRL) and 1 unit of calf intestinal alkaline phosphatase (Gibco BRL). The sample was incubated at 37 °C for 30 min and then gel purified, separated from agarose, and precipitated as above. The dried, dephosphorylated, pET24c(+) vector pellet and modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert pellet were each solublized in 10 µL TE and then 1 µL of each was run on a 1% agarose TBE gel with 4 µL of mass ladder to quantify DNA as above. One hundred nanograms of modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert was mixed with 120 ng of 10 dephosphorylated pET24c(+) vector in a total of 7 µL volume. The mix was heated to 45 °C for 5 min and then cooled on ice. The mix was then supplemented with T4 DNA ligase buffer and 1 unit of T4 DNA ligase in a total volume of $10~\mu L$ and the mix allowed to incubate at room temperature for 4 h. The ligation mix was subsequently transformed into DH5α, spread on LB agar supplemented 15 with 30 μg/mL kanamycin, and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Plasmid preparations were performed on 11 colonies as above. Plasmids were double digested with Nde I and Hind III and fragments separated electrophoretically. All plasmids had the expected 1373 bp and 5245 bp fragments. One bacteria colony was selected and used to inoculate 100 mL of liquid LB supplemented with 20 30 μg/mL kanamycin which was subsequently incubated at 37 °C overnight with shaking. Plasmid DNA was isolated from the resulting bacteria culture using a Qiagen Plasmid Midi Kit according to the manufacturer's instructions. A portion of the plasmid DNA (pE24CP1) was sequenced with the Sequenase Version 2.0 DNA Sequencing Kit (United States Biochemical, Cleveland, OH) using a 25 biotinylated sequencing primer to the T7 promoter (United State Biochemical) according to the manufacturer's instructions for non-radioactive manual sequencing. DNA was transferred from the sequencing gel to Hybond-N+ nylon transfer membrane (Amersham, Arlington Heights, IL) by capillary action. Transfer and all subsequent steps in chemiluminescent detection of DNA 30 fragments were performed with a SEQ-Light Chemiluminescent Sequencing System kit (Tropix, Bedford, MA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. DNA sequencing verified that the plasmid contained the expected 5' sequence for the modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert where nucleotides 1-95 (Figure 2) were replaced with an ATG transcriptional start site. This is equivalent 35 to amino acids 2-29 (Figure 3) being eliminated from the N-terminus of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase amino acid sequence.

The plasmid pE24CP1 was transformed into competent cells of BL21(DE3)
E. coli (Novagen), as above. Transformed cells were spread on LB/kanamycin plates and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Seven colonies were selected for plasmid preparations as above and plasmid DNA was double digested with Nde I and
Hind III to verify that all plasmids had the expected electrophoretic banding pattern. One colony was selected and streaked for isolation on LB/kanamycin plates. A well isolated colony was used to inoculate liquid LB supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin and the culture was incubated at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm) until it reached an A₆₀₀ of 0.6 absorbance units. An 8% givcerol freezer stock was prepared according to the Novagen protocol and stored at -80 °C. All subsequent expression studies were done with freshly grown bacterial cells that were isolated from LB/kanamycin plates streaked from the glycerol freezer stock.

BL21(DE3) *E. coli* cells containing either pE24CP1 or pET24c(+) (negative control) were streaked out onto LB/kanamycin plates from a glycerol freezer stock (above) and incubated overnight at 37 °C. One isolated colony was selected for inoculation of 2 mL of LB containing 30 μg/mL kanamycin in a 17 x 100 mm Falcon tube, and the culture was incubated at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm) overnight. The overnight cultures were then used to inoculate 100 mL of fresh LB containing 30 μg/mL kanamycin. The new cultures were incubated at 37 °C with shaking until the A₆₀₀ reached between 0.4 and 0.6 absorbance units. One half of the pE24CP1 and pET24c(+) cultures were placed in new culture flasks and IPTG (isopropylthio-β-D-galactoside; Gibco BRL) was added to the new flasks to give a final concentration of 1 mM. The flasks were incubated an additional 3 h at 37 °C with shaking, and then the cells were harvested.

15

20

25

30

35

The harvested cells were centrifuged and the resulting cell pellet extracted by sonication (3 x 10 sec bursts) in 2 mL extraction buffer (50 mM (20 mM in the first experiment; Table 2) potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.2, containing 0.14 M KCl, 0.32 mM reduced glutathione. 1% polyvinylpolypyrrolidone, and 0.1% Triton X 100 (0.01% lysozyme was included in the first experiment only)). The lysate represents the crude extracted enzyme after centrifugation at 17000 g for 10 min. In the first experiment (Table 2) a 20 to 60% ammonium sulfate precipitated enzyme fraction was also assayed. Solid ammonium sulfate was slowly added with stirring to 2 mL of the lysate to bring the concentration to 20% (w/v). After incubation on ice for approximately 15 min, the solution was centrifuged at 17000 g for 10 min. The supernatant liquid was harvested and solid ammonium sulfate was added to increase the concentration to 60% (w/v). After

centrifugation, the resulting pellet was resuspended in 1 mL of the extraction buffer.

A portion of the insoluble protein resulting from expression of Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase in bacteria was utilized for N-terminal sequence analysis. The protein (approximately 180 μg) was suspended in 60 μL of extraction buffer and then diluted with 5 volumes of sample buffer (62.5 mM Tris, pH 6.8, 6 M urea, 160 mM dithiothreitol, 0.01% bromophenol blue) followed by intermittent vortexing for one hour at room temperature. A 1.5 mm thick, 12% polyacrylamide resolving gel was prepared for a Mini-Protein II dual slab cell (Bio-Rad, Hercules, CA) using the manufacturer's instructions. The polyacrylamide was allowed to polymerize for 3 h and then a stacking gel was prepared using a preparative comb. The running buffer was prepared according to the manufacturer's instructions with the addition of 0.1 mM sodium thioglycolate. The solublized protein sample was electrophoretically separated using the manufacturer's instructions. When the bromophenol blue dye front reached the bottom of the gel, the gel was removed and equilibrated for 5 min in blotting buffer (10 mM CAPS, pH 11, 10% methanol, balance water). The gel was then placed in a Mini Trans-Blot Electrophoretic Transfer Cell (Bio-Rad), according to the manufacturer's instructions, with a ProBlott PVDF membrane (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA) treated according to the manufacturer's instruction. Electroblotting was done in the presence of blotting buffer at 50 volts for 45 min in an ice bath. The membrane was then rinsed in water and stained with Coomassie Blue as described in the ProBlott protocol. The major protein band was excised from the membrane and subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequencing on a Beckman (Fullerton, CA) LF3000 protein sequencer. The first 11 cycles identified S-K-F-V-R-K-N-P-K-S-D (see SEQ ID NO:3, amino acids 30-40), respectively. This is the expected N-terminus of the modified Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase minus the initial methionine (amino acids 30-40, Figure 3).

30

35

5

10

15

20

25

EXAMPLE 3

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Enzymatic Activity of the Plant Protein Expressed in E. Coli

Cell cultures with different plasmid constructs were extracted as described above and assayed by measuring the formation of ¹⁴CO₂ from [1-¹⁴C]-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate or ¹⁴CO₂ and ¹⁴C-homogentisate from [U-¹⁴C]-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lindblad, B., (1971) Clin. Chim. Acta 34:113-121; and Lindstedt, S. and Odelhog, B., (1987) Methods in Enzymology 142:143-148). The labeled substrate was prepared from [1-¹⁴C]-L-tyrosine

(55 mCi/mmol; American Radiolabeled Chemicals, Inc., St. Louis, MO) or [U-14C]-L-tyrosine (498 mCi/mmol; DuPont NEN, Boston, MA). A 50-100 μL aliquot (5-10 μCi) of the of the labeled tyrosine stock solution was transferred to a 4 mL glass vial and blown to dryness in a stream of nitrogen at 45°C. To the vial was added 175 μL of 0.1 M phosphate buffer, pH 6.5, 5 μL catalase (28.700 units of C-100, Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO), and 20 μL L-amino acid oxidase (Sigma A-9253, 6.5 units/mL). The vial was then placed on a shaker water bath set at 30°C, 60 cycles/min, for 0.5 to 1 h. The reaction mix was then passed through a small column containing 400 μL Dowex AG 50W X8 cation exchange resin. The column was then washed with 1.5 mL of water and the eluant containing the labeled *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate was collected. The labeled substrate was either used immediately or stored at -80°C and used within a week after preparation.

5

10

The assay was performed in 14 mL culture tubes capped with serum stoppers through which a polypropylene well containing 200 μL of 1 N KOH was 15 suspended. The reaction mixture contained 5.740 units of catalase. 100 μL of a freshly prepared 1:1 (v:v) mixture of 150 mM reduced glutathione and 3 mM dichlorophenolindophenol, 5 mM ascorbate, 0.1 mM ferrous sulfate (the ascorbate and ferrous sulfate were not present in the buffer used in the first experiment; Table 2), 50 μ M unlabeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate, 1-25 μ L of the enzyme 20 extract, and 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer in a final volume of 980 µL. Unlabeled substrate was made fresh daily in 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer and allowed to equilibrate for at least 2 h at room temperature to insure that greater than 95% was in the keto form. The tubes were incubated for 10 min at 30°C in a shaking water bath prior to adding 20 μL (0.04 $\mu Ci)$ of 25 ¹⁴C-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. The reaction was terminated after 60 min by injecting 500 μ l of 1 N sulfuric acid through the serum stopper. The vials were left on the shaker for another 30 min to insure complete capture of the released ¹⁴CO₂. The serum caps were then removed and the wells cut and dropped into 8 mL scintillation vials. Six mL of Formula-989 scintillation fluid (Packard 30 Insturments, Meriden, CT) was added to the vials and the 14C radioactivity was determined by scintillation counting. Table 2 summarizes the results of this experiment.

<u>Table 2</u>

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Extracts from E. coli Containing Different Plasmid Constructs

	Inducer	Lysate		Ammonium Sulfate Precipitate	
Plasmid	(1 mM (PTG)	dpm * /mg	nmol/min x mg	dpm * /mg	nmol/min x mg
pET24c(+)	-	12,318	0.09	0	0.00
pET24c(+)	+	35,115	0.25	3,393	0.03
pE24CP1	_	24,607	0.17	126.761	0.89
pE24CP1	+	243,801	1.71	1.371.823	9.64

^{* 14}C: 12C = 1:50; sp. act. of 14C-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate = 55 mCi/mmol

5

10

15

20

25

The results show there was little or no p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity in any of the cell cultures that did not have the plasmid containing the nucleic acid fragment encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (pET24c(+)) and the inducer of gene expression (IPTG). The gene and inducer together resulted in a marked increase in activity.

In the experiment with [U-14C] *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate ("HPPA"), where both ¹⁴CO₂ and ¹⁴C-homogentisic acid were measured, the reaction was initiated by adding 50 μL of labeled substrate (0.3 μCi) and was terminated with 100 μL of 10% phosphoric acid. The ¹⁴CO₂ released was determined by scintillation counting, while the level of homogentisic acid was determined by HPLC on a Zorbax RX-C8 column (4.6 x 250 mm) with an in-line radioactivity detector. Aliquots of 1.7 to 15 μL were taken from the reaction mix after centrifugation and diluted into the column equilibration buffer prior to injection. Separation was performed at ambient temperature with a flow rate of 1.0 mL/min and the following gradient with solvent A and B being water and methanol, each with 1% phosphoric acid: 0-2 min, isocratic at 95% A and 5% B; 2-17 min. linear gradient from 95 to 75% A and 5 to 25% B; 17-19 min linear gradient from 75 to 5% A and 25 to 95% B; 19-22 min. isocratic at 5% A and 95% B; 22-24 min, linear gradient from 5% to 95% A and 95 to 5% B. In this system homogentisate eluted at 10.8 min. The results from this experiment are shown in Table 3.

5

10

115

20

25

Table 3

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Cell Extracts

Determined by CO₂Release and Homogentisic Acid Synthesis

from [U-¹⁴C] p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate

	Inducer	nmol/min x mg*		
Plasmid	(1 mM IPTG)	14 _{CO2}	Homogentisic acid	
pET24c(+)	-	0.00	0.00	
pET24c(+)	+	0.19	0.00	
pE24CP1	-	4.68	4.76	
pE24CP1	+	29.12	29.82	

^{*} $^{14}C: ^{12}C = 1: 87.7$; sp. act. of $^{14}C[U]-p$ -HPPA = 498 mCi/mmol

There was a tight correlation between the results from the assays of the two products of the reaction. The results confirmed there was no significant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity in either cell culture that did not contain the nucleic acid fragment encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. There was measureable enzyme activity in the absence of the inducer, but when the inducer was added the activity increased greater than sixfold over uninduced cultures. These results and those of Table 2 clearly show that the nucleic acid fragment isolated and overexpressed in E. coli cells encodes a protein that catalyzes the conversion of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to homogentisate with the release of CO_2 .

The overexpressed protein was also assayed spectrophotometrically at ambient temperature using the enol borate-tautomerase assay (Lin. E. C. C. et al., (1958) *J. Biol. Chem.* 233:668-673). The assay buffer contained 0.4 M borate (adjusted to pH 7.2 with 0.2 M sodium borate), 4 mM ascorbate, 2.5 mM EDTA. 40 μ M p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate, and 0.5 units of tautomerase (Sigma T-6004) per 10 mL buffer. The reaction mix was used when the tautomerization of the substrate was complete (when absorbance at 308 nm had stabilized). The assay was initiated by adding 40 μ L of the cell extracts to 960 μ L of the assay buffer, and the reaction was followed by measuring the decrease in absorbance at 308 nm. Table 4 summarizes the results with extracts of the same four cell cultures described in Table 3.

Table 4
Spectrophotometric Assay of p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate
Dioxygenase Activity of Cell Extracts

Plasmid	Inducer (1 mM IPTG)	nmol p-HP lost/min x mg*
pET24c(+)	-	1.58
pET24c(+)	+	2.73
pE24CPI	-	4.91
pE24CP1	+	22.32

^{*} Loss of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate based on a molar extinction coefficient for the equilibrium mixture of 9850 as reported by Lin et al. ((1958) *J. Biol. Chem. 233*: 668-673).

EXAMPLE 4

Inhibition of p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase by Commercial Herbicides

5

10

15

20

25

30

The enzymatic activity of the overexpressed protein is inhibited by two herbicides known to inhibit plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase: Sulcotrione (2-(2-chloro-4-methanesulfonylbenzoyl)-1.3-cyclohexanedione); and Isoxaflutole (5-cyclopropylisoxazol-4-yl 2-mesyl-4-trifluoromethylphenyl ketone). These two compounds were tested against the overexpressed protein using both the $^{14}\mathrm{CO}_2$ and the continuous spectrophotometric enol borate-tautomerase assays. Both compounds were added to the assay buffers in 10 $\mu\mathrm{L}$ of acetone or dimethyl sulfoxide. The I_{50} values (concentration inhibiting the enzyme 50%) were calculated based on the percent inhibition observed over several concentrations of the inhibitor. The results of the assays are shown in Table 5.

Table 5

I₅₀ Values of Inhibitors of Plant *p*-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

	I ₅₀ value (n	M) derived from
Compound	14CO2 assay	spectrophotometric assay
sulcotrione	43	44
isoxaflutole	409	1042

These results clearly show that the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity of the overexpressed protein is inhibited by commercial herbicides that have inhibition of this enzyme as their mode of action. Moreover, the continuous spectrophotometric assay gave similar I_{50} values to those obtained with the $^{14}\mathrm{CO}_2$ assay. The spectrophotometric assay can be adapted to a high capacity screen for

inhibitors of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase by adapting it to a microtiter plate assay combined with a plate reader that would read at or near 308 nm. Furthermore, any colorimetric or fluorescent assay for homogentisate or *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate would also be able to be readily adapted into a high capacity screen for inhibitors of this enzyme. The isolated overexpressed enzyme has sufficient activity to be used directly in a spectrophotometric assay or it can be further purified for enhanced assay sensitivity.

EXAMPLE 5

Re-construction of the Full-length p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Gene for Production of Active. Stable Enzyme in Bacteria

10

15

20

25

30

35

The plasmid pT7BlueR+PDO2, described in Example 2 and containing the full-length *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, proved to have incorrect sequence at the EcoR1 site. This was re-sequenced so that an oligonucleotide could be designed to replace the EcoRI site with an NdeI site using conventional ioop-out mutagenesis. The oligonucleotide was designed so that this procedure also introduced an ATG initiation codon at the 5'- end of the *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase gene followed by the full-length *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequence. After mutagenesis, the clone was amplified in *E. coli* and the plasmid was purified. The resulting full-length gene, "PDO-B", was then digested with the enzymes using NdeI and NheI, and the ~820 bp fragment used to replace the NdeI - Nhe I segment of the truncated *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, "PDO-A," in pE24CP1 (Example 1). The resulting plasmid, pE24PDO-B can be expressed in bacteria to produce the full-length *Arabidopsis p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as determined by enzyme activity and N-terminal sequence analysis.

EXAMPLE 6

Enhanced Stability of Full Length Construct Over the Truncated Construct

Two different constructs for *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase, one containing the full-length sequence, PDO-B as described in Example 5 and produced from plasmid pE24PDO-B, and one containing the truncated sequence lacking the putative chloroplast leader sequence, PDO-A as produced from plasmid pE24CP1, were both purified to the same extent using a Pharmacia phenyl Sepharose hydrophobic interaction column followed by gel filtration chromatography on Pharmacia Sephacryl 300. The two proteins were diluted to 1 mg/mL in 20 mM bis tris-propane buffer, pH 7.2 containing 5 mM ascorbate, 1 mM reduced glutathione and 0.1 mM ferrous ammonium sulfate and stored in a refrigerator at 4 °C for up to 10 days. Aliquots were removed at various times and assayed for activity using the tautomerase

coupled spectrophotometric assay. Under these conditions the half-life for the activity of the full length enzyme was 4 days, whereas the truncated enzyme preparation had a half-life of 9 to 10 hours. In addition, the activity of the full length enzyme could be restored by incubation with iron and reducing agent, reduced glutathione or ascorbate, or by dialysis against buffer containing iron and reducing agent. In contrast, the activity of the truncated enzyme could not be restored by incubation with or dialysis against buffer containing iron and reducing agent. The full-length enzyme was also more stable in the spectrophotometric assay showing a 2 to 3 times longer useful linear region than the truncated enzyme. Both enzyme preparations showed similar 1_{50} values with the herbicidally active inhibitors.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

These results clearly show that the full-length PDO-B construct has decided advantages over the truncated enzyme due to the enhanced stability under storage conditions, in the spectrophotometric assay and in the reversible reconstitution of activity in the presence of iron and reducing agent. While both enzyme constructs can be used for screening of inhibitors, the PDO-B enzyme is preferred for this application and is far superior for mechanistic and structural studies.

EXAMPLE 7

Cloning of the Maize p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Gene

Approximately 600,000 plaques of a Stratagene maize Uni-Zap cDNA library (from young plants) were screened by filter hybridization under moderate stringency using a heterologous probe. The probe was prepared by PCR and was a 916 bp fragment of DNA having the sequence defined by the region extending from position 263 to 1178 of SEQ ID NO:14. Twenty-four positive phage clones were identified in the primary screen, and eleven phage clones were recovered from a secondary screen. Seven positive clones were submitted for sequencing, and four showed significant conservation sequence at the amino acid level when compared with the *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase protein. The longest of the four contained an insert of 988 bp and showed 70% identity and 78% similarity with the *Arabidopsis* protein, but was lacking approximately 550 bp corresponding to the amino terminal end of the protein.

Attempts to obtain a full-length cDNA of the maize *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase gene were unsuccessful, possibly because the secondary structure of the RNA inhibited efficient reverse transcription of this transcript. Two additional cDNA libraries were screened and clones long enough to contain a full-length cDNA were sequenced. All of these clones were shown to be chimeras. Therefore a genomic library was screened to obtain the 5' one-third of

5

10

15

the gene. Approximately 1 million clones from a Clontech Zea mays (var. B73) library in the phage vector EMBL3 (whole seedlings, 2 leaf stage) were screened using a 415 bp EcoRI-BssHII fragment containing the 5' end of the truncated corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA (clone H1011C). Eight positive primary phage clones were plated and screened, and four secondary clones were picked. DNA was prepared from each using the Qiagen Lambda midi-kit. Restriction digests with SalI or EcoRI indicated that two clones were the same. DNA samples from the remaining 3 clones (11.1.3, 13.1.1, and 21.2.1) were digested with Sall. EcoRl, or Sall and EcoRl, prepared for Southern analysis, and probed with the full length Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene. Two of the clones (11.1.3 and 13.1.1) showed sequence conservation, and these homologous fragments were subcloned and sequenced. Both clones appeared to contain the full-length gene and each contained one intron near the 3' end of the gene. However, there were differences between the sequences of the two clones indicating that they may be two different genes or one may be a pseudogene. The sequence of clone 11.1.3 matched the cDNA sequence, and this clone was used to construct a full length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding region.

The gene was contained on two adjacent fragments, a 3.5 kb EcoRI - SalI 20 fragment and a 2 kb Sall fragment. Both were subcloned into pBluescript SKII+ resulting in the plasmids pES1113 and pSal11113, pES1113 was digested with SpeI to release approximately 2.7 kb of upstream sequence and then religated, resulting in a plasmid with an insert of 747 base pairs (pSPE1). pSPE1 was digested with Sall to linearize the plasmid and ligated with the 2 kb Sall fragment from pSal1113, which had been released by digestion with SalI and gel purified. 25 Orientation was confirmed by digestion with Spel and Bpul 1021 and the correct plasmid was named p1113. In order to remove the intron contained in the 3' end of the genomic clone, the plasmid was digested with Bpul102I and XhoI and the 3.9 kb fragment containing the vector and 5' part of the gene was gel purified. The corresponding 882 bp Bpul 102I-XhoI fragment from pH1011c (cDNA)was 30 gel purified and ligated with this 3.9 kb fragment resulting in the clone pMPDO (ATCC 209120), which contains a 1782 bp insert. There are 260 base pairs upstream of the putative ATG and 189 base pairs downstream of the stop codon. The full-length sequence was confirmed by sequencing across the insert. The 35 nucleic acid sequence and the deduced protein sequence for corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase are presented in SEQ ID NOS:10 and 11. respectively. The sequences for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases obtained from corn and Arabidopsis were compared using the "Gap" program of GCG

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

(Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 9.0-OpenVMS, December 1996, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711). The results of these comparisons indicated that these functions are approximately 67% identical at the nucleotide level, and they possess 69% similarity and 62% identity at the amino acid level. The predicted amino acid sequence of corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is compared with that from Arabidopsis and other eukaryotes in Figure 3.

EXAMPLE 8

Composition of a cDNA Library; Isolation and Sequencing of cDNA Clones

A cDNA library representing mRNAs from developing seeds of *Vernonia galamenensis* that had just begun production of vernolic acid was prepared. The library was prepared in a Uni-ZAPTM XR vector according to the manufacturer's protocol (Stratagene Cloning Systems, La Jolla, CA). Conversion of the Uni-ZAPTM XR library into a plasmid library was accomplished according to the protocol provided by Stratagene. Upon conversion, cDNA inserts were contained in the plasmid vector pBluescript. cDNA inserts from randomly picked bacterial colonies containing recombinant pBluescript plasmids were amplified via polymerase chain reaction using primers specific for vector sequences flanking the inserted cDNA sequences. Amplified insert DNAs were sequenced in dye-primer sequencing reactions to generate partial cDNA sequences (expressed sequence tags or "ESTs"; see Adams, M. D. et al., (1991) *Science 252*:1651). The resulting ESTs were analyzed using a Perkin Elmer Model 377 fluorescent sequencer.

EXAMPLE 9

Identification and Characterization of cDNA Clones

ESTs encoding *Vernonia galamenensis* enzymes were identified by conducting BLAST (Basic Local Alignment Search Tool; Altschul, S. F. et al., (1993) *J. Mol. Biol.* 215:403-410; see also www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/) searches for similarity to sequences contained in the BLAST "nr" database (comprising all non-redundant GenBank CDS translations, sequences derived from the 3-dimensional structure Brookhaven Protein Data Bank, the last major release of the SWISS-PROT protein sequence database. EMBL, and DDBJ databases). The cDNA sequences obtained in Example 9 were analyzed for similarity to all publicly available DNA sequences contained in the "nr" database using the BLASTN algorithm provided by the National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI). The DNA sequences were translated in all reading frames and compared for similarity to all publicly available protein sequences contained in the "nr" database using the BLASTX algorithm (Gish, W. and States, D. J.

(1993) Nature Genetics 3:266-272) provided by the NCBI. For convenience, the P-value (probability) of observing a match of a cDNA sequence to a sequence contained in the searched databases merely by chance as calculated by BLAST are reported herein as "pLog" values, which represent the negative of the logarithm of the reported P-value. Accordingly, the greater the pLog value, the greater the likelihood that the cDNA sequence and the BLAST "hit" represent homologous proteins.

The BLASTX search using clone vs1.pk0015.b2 revealed similarity of the protein encoded by the cDNA to a number of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from sources other that plants. The three most similar p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase proteins were a streptomycete p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. U11864; pLog = 8.34), a rat p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. M18405; pLog = 7.66), and a human p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. U29895; pLog = 7.60). SEQ ID NO:16 shows the nucleotide sequence of a portion of the Vernonia galamenensis cDNA in clone vs1.pk0015.b2. Sequence alignments and BLAST scores and probabilities indicate that the instant nucleic acid fragment encodes a portion of Vernonia galamenensis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase.

SEQUENCE LISTING

- (1) GENERAL INFORMATION:
 - (i) APPLICANT:
 - (A) NAME: E. I. DUPONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY
 - (B) STREET: 1007 MARKET STREET
 - (C) CITY: WILMINGTON
 - (D) STATE: DELAWARE
 - (E) COUNTRY: U.S.A.
 - (F) POSTAL CODE (21P): 19898
 - (G) TELEPHONE: 302-892-8112
 - (H) TELEFAX: 302-773-0164
 - (I) TELEX: 6717325
 - (ii) TITLE OF INVENTION: PLANT GENE FOR P-HYDROXY-PHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE
 - (iii) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 16
 - (iv) COMPUTER READABLE FORM:
 - (A) MEDIUM TYPE: DISKETTE, 3.50 INCH
 - (B) COMPUTER: IBM PC COMPATIBLE
 - (C) OPERATING SYSTEM: MICROSOFT WORD FOR WINDOWS 05
 - (D) SOFTWARE: MICROSOFT WORD VERSION 7.0A
 - (v) CURRENT APPLICATION DATA:
 - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER:
 - (B) FILING DATE:
 - (C) CLASSIFICATION:
 - (vi) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
 - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 60/031,364
 - (B) FILING DATE: JUNE 27, 1996
 - (vii) ATTORNEY/AGENT INFORMATION:
 - (A) NAME: FLOYD, LINDA AXAMETHY
 - (B) REGISTRATION NUMBER: 33,692
 - (C) REFERENCE/DOCKET NUMBER: BA-9120

INFORMATION FOR SEO ID NO:1:

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 233 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:
- CAAGAAACGN GTCGNCGACG TGCTCAGCGA TGATCAGATC AAGGAGTGTG AGGAATTAGG 60 GATTCTTNTA GACAGAGATG ATCAAGGGAC GTTNCTTCAA ATCTNCACAA AACCACTAGG 120 TGACAGGCCG ACGNTATTIA TAGAGATAAT CCAGAGNGTA GGATGCATGA TGAAAGATGT 190 GGAAGGGANG GCTTACCAGA GTGGAGNATN TNGTGGTTTT GGCAAAGGCA ATT 233
 - (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
 - (A) LENGTH: 1448 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA (ii)
 - (ix)FEATURE:

 - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
 (B) LOCATION: 9..1343
 - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:2: (xi)
- TGAAATCA ATG GGC CAC CAA AAC GCC GCC GTT TCA GAG AAT CAA AAC CAT 50 Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Scr Glu Asn Gln Asn His 5
- GAT GAC GGC GCT GCG TCG TCG CCG GGA TTC AAG CTC GTC GGA TTT TCC Asp Asp Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser 20
- AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT AAG CGC 146 Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg
- TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGG GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC GCT CGT 194 Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg
- CGC TTC TCC TGG GGT CTG GGG ATG AGA TTC TCC GCC AAA TCC GAT CTT 242 Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu 65 7.0
- TCC ACC GGA AAC ATG GTT CAC GCC TCT TAC CTA CTC ACC TCC GGT GAA 290 Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Glu
- CTC CGA TTC CTT TTC ACT GCT CCT TAC TCT GCG TCT CTC TCC GGC GGA 338 Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Sor Leu Ser Gly Gly 100 105 110

GAG Glu	ATT Ile	AAA Lys	CCG Pro	ACA Thr 115	ACC Thr	ACA Thr	GGT Gly	TCT Ser	ATC Ile 120	CCA Pro	AGT Ser	TTC Phe	GAT Asp	CAC His 125	GGG Gly	386
TCT Ser	TGT Cys	CGG Arg	TCC Ser 130	TTC Phe	TTC Phe	TCT Ser	TCA Ser	CAT His 135	GGT Gly	CTC Leu	GGT Gly	GTT Val	AGA Arg 140	CCC Pro	GTT Val	434
GCG Ala	ATT Ile	GAA Glu 145	GTA Val	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	GCG Ala	GAG Glu 150	TCA Ser	GCT Ala	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	ATC Ile 155	AGT Ser	GTA Val	GCT Ala	482
AAT Asn	GGC Gly 160	GCT Ala	ATT Tle	CCT Pro	TCG Ser	TCG Ser 165	CCT Pro	CCT Pro	ATC Ile	GTC Val	CTC Leu 170	AAT Asn	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	GTT Val	530
ACG Thr 175	ATC Ile	GCT Ala	GAG Glu	GTT Val	AAA Lys 180	CTA Leu	TAC Tyr	GGC Gly	GAT Asp	GTT Val 185	GTT Val	CTC Leu	CGA Arq	TAT Tyr	GTT Val 190	578
AGT Ser	TAC Tyr	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	GAA Glu 195	GAT Asp	ACC Thr	GAA Glu	AAA Lys	TCC Ser 200	GAA Glu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu	CCA Pro	GGG Gly 205	TTC Phe	626
GAG Glu	CGT Arģ	GTA Val	GAG Glu 210	GAT Asp	GCG Ala	TCG Ser	TCG Ser	TTC Phe 215	CCA Pro	TTG Leu	GAT Asp	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly 220	ATC Ile	CGG Arg	674
CGG Arg	CTT Leu	GAC Asp 225	CAC His	GCC Ala	GTG Val	GGA Gly	AAC Asn 230	GTT Val	CCT Pro	GAG Glu	CTT Leu	GGT Gly 235	CCG Pro	GCT Ala	TTA Leu	722
ACT Thr	TAT Tyr 240	GTA Val	GUG Ala	GGG Gly	TTC Phe	ACT Thr 245	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His	CAA Gln	TTC Phe 250	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	ACA Thr	770
GCA Ala 255	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GIT Val	GGA Cly	ACC Thr 260	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser	GGT Gly	TTA Leu 265	AAT Asn	TCA Ser	GCG Ala	GTC Val	CTG Leu 270	818
GCT Ala	AGC Ser	AAT Asn	GA T Asp	GAA Glu 275	ATG Met	GTT Val	CTT Leu	CTA Leu	CCG Pro 280	ATT Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu	CCA Pro	GTG Val 285	CAC His	866
GGA Gly	ACA Thr	AAG Lys	AGG Arg 290	AAG Lys	AGT Ser	CAG Gln	ATT Ile	CAG Gln 295	ACG Thr	TAT Tyr	TTG Leu	GAA Glu	CAT His 300	AAC Asn	GAA Glu	914
GGC Gly	GCA Ala	GGG Gly 305	CTA Leu	CAA Gln	CAT His	CTG Leu	GCT Ala 310	CTG Leu	ATG Met	AGT Ser	GAA Glu	GAC Asp 315	ATA Ile	TTC Phe	AGG Arg	962
ACC Thr	CTG Leu 320	AGA Arg	GAG Glu	ATG Met	AGG Arg	AAG Lys 325	AGG Arg	AGC Ser	AGT Ser	ATT Ile	GGA Gly 330	GGA Gly	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	TTC Phe	1010
ATG Met 335	CCT Pro	TCT Ser	CCT Pro	CCG Pro	CCT Pro 340	ACT Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	AAT Asn 345	CTC Leu	AAG Lys	AAA Lys	CGG Arg	GTC Val 350	1058
GGC Gly	GAC Asp	GTG Val	CTC Leu	AGC Ser 355	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAG Gln	ATC Ile	AAG Lys 360	Glu	TGT Cys	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	TTA Leu 365	G1 y	1106

WO 97/49	816													PCT/	US97/11295
ATT CI Ile Le	T GTA u Val	GAC Asp 370	AGA Arg	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAA Gln	GGG Gly 375	ACG Thr	TTG Leu	CTT Leu	CAA Gln	ATC 11e 380	TTC Phe	ACA Thr	1154
AAA CC Lys Pr	A CTA o Leu 385	GGT Gly	GAC Asp	AGG Arg	CCG Pro	ACG Thr 390	ATA Tle	TTT Phe	ATA 11e	GAG Glu	ATA Ile 395	ATC Ile	CAG Gl:.	AGA Arg	1202
GTA GG Val Gl 40	y cys	ATG Met	ATG Met	AAA Lys	GAT Asp 405	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	GGG Gly	AAG Lys	GCT Ala 410	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	AGT Ser	GGA Gly	1250
GGA TG Gly Cy 415	T GGT s Gly	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	GCC Ala 420	AAA Lys	GGC Gly	AAT Asn	TTC Phe	TCT Ser 425	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	TTC Phe	AAG Lys	TCC Ser 430	1298
ATT GA Ile Gl	A GAA u Glu	TAC Tyr	GAA Glu 435	AAG Lys	ACT Thr	CTT Leu	GAA Glu	GCC Ala 440	AAA Lys	CAG Gln	TTA Leu	GTG Val	GGA Gly 445		1343
TGAACA.	AGAA C	SAAGA	ACCA	N CI	`AAAG	GATT	GTC	TAAT	TAA	TGTA	AAAC	TG T	TTT	TCTT	CA 1403
TCAAAA	CAAT 6	STATA	CAAC	A TO	TCAT	AATT	AAA	CGAG	SATC	AATC	:C				1448
(2	2) I	NFOR	ITAM	ON F	OR S	EQ I	D NO	: 3:							
		(i	(A) . B) !	NCE LENG TYPE TOPO:	TH: : a:	445 mino	amı.	no a d	cids					
	٠	(ii) м	OLEC	ULE	TYPE	q ::	rote	ru						
		(xi) S	EQUE	NCE	DESC	RIFT	ION:	SE	Q ID	NO:	3:			
	t Gly			5					1.0					15	·
Gl	y Ala	Ala	Ser 20	Ser	Pro	Gly	Phe	Lys 25	Leu	Val	Gly	Phe	Ser 3	Lys	Phe
Va	l Arg	Lys 35	Asn	Pro	Lys	Ser	Asp 40	Lys	Phe	Lys	Val	Lys 45	A1 ş	Phe	His
Hi	s Ile 50	Glu	Phe	Trp	Суѕ	Gly 55	Asp	Ala	Thr	Asn	Val 60	Ala	Arş	Ārģ	Phe
Se 6	r Trp 5	Gly	Leu	Gly	Met 70	Arg	Phe	Ser	Ala	Lys 75	Ser	Asp	Leu	Ser	Thr 80
Gl	y Asn	Met	Val	His 85	Ala	Ser	Tyr	Leu	Leu 90	Thr	Ser	Gly	Glu	Leu 95	Arg
Ph	e Leu	Phe	Thr 100	Ala	Pro	Tyr	Ser	Pro 105	Ser	Leu	Ser	Gly	Gly 110	Glu	ile
Ly	s Pro	Thr 115	Thr	Thr	Gly	Ser	11e 120	Pro	Ser	Phe	Asp	His 125	Gly	Ser	Cys
Ar	g Ser 130	Phe	Phe	Ser	Ser	His 135	Gly	Leu	Gly	Val	Λrq 140	Pro	Val	Ala	Ile
G1 14	u Val 5	Glu	Asp	Ala	Glu 150	Ser	Λla	Phe	Ser	11e 155	Ser	Val	Ala	Asn	Gly 160

Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Ash Gla Ata Val Thr Ile 170 165 Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu 215 Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp 250 Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Lys Ser Gin Ite Gin Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Ash Glu Gly Ala Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Mot Met Min Asp Ile Phe Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe Asp Phe Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Ard Val Gly Asp Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gin Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Fro 380 Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Phe Ile Giu Ile Ile Gln Arg Val Gly 385 Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly Gly Cys 410 Gly Gly Phe Ala Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ilc Glu Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 53 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

> (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4:

TATGTCCAAG TTCGTAAGAA AGAATCCAAA GTCTGATAAA TTCAAGGTTA AGC 53

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:5:
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
 - (A) LENGTH: 51 base pairs

 - (E) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY:
 - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)
 - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:5: (xi)

GCTTAACCTT GAATTTATCA GACTTTGGAT TCTTTCTTAC GAACTTGGAC A 51

- INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
 - (B) TYPE: amino acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (C) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - (ii)MOLECULE TYPE: protein
 - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6: (xi)

Thr Ser Tyr Ser Asp Lys Gly Glu Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu

His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Glo Ala Ala

Ser Tyr Tyr Cys Ser Lys Ile Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Sor His Val Val Lys Gln Asp

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Phe Sor Ser Ala Leu Asn Fro Trp Asn Lys Glu

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala

Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp Tyr Ile Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg

Gly Ala Ile Ile Val Arg Glu Glu Val Cys Cys Ala Ala Asp Val Arg

Gly His His Thr Pro Leu Asp Arg Ala Arg Gln Val Trp Glu Gly Thr

Leu Val Glu Lys Met Thr Phe Cys Leu Asp Ser Arg Pro Gln Pro Ser 150

Gln Thr Leu Leu His Arg Leu Leu Leu Ser Lys Leu Pro Lys Cys Gly

Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met 180 185

 Glu
 Ser
 Ala 195
 Ser
 Gln
 Trp
 Tyr
 Met 200
 Arg
 Asn
 Leu
 Gln
 Phe 205
 His
 Arg
 Phe 205
 His
 Ann
 Phe 205
 His
 Thr
 Gln
 Tyr
 Glu
 Ser
 Ile
 Lys
 Met
 Pro
 Ile
 Asn

 225
 Val
 Val
 Met
 Ala
 Ann
 Tyr
 Glu
 Ser
 Ile
 Lys
 Met
 Pro
 Ile
 Asn

 240
 Pro
 Ala
 Pro
 Gly
 Lys
 Lys
 Ser
 Gln
 Ile
 Lys
 Ile
 Asn
 Ile
 Asn
 Pro
 Ile
 Asn
 Ile
 Asn
 Ile
 Asn
 Ile
 Asn
 Ile
 Lys
 Ile
 Asn
 Ile
 Ile
 Ile
 Ile

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:

Pro Asn Gly Val Pro Phe Arg Leu

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

390

- (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:

Thr Ser Tyr Ser Asp Lys Gly Glu Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu 1 5 10 15

His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala 20 25 30

Ser Tyr Tyr Cys Ser Lys Ile Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly 35 40

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Val Lys Gln Asp 50 55 60

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Phe Ser Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu 65 . 70 . 75 . 80

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Cly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp Tyr Ile Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Gly Ala Ile Ile Val Arg Glu Giu Val Cys Cys Ala Ala Asp Val Arg Gly His His Thr Pro Leu Asp Arg Ala Arg Gln Val Trp Glu Gly Thr Leu Val Glu Lys Met Thr Phe Cys Leu Asp Ser Arg Pro Gln Pro Ser Glm Thr Leu Leu His Arg Leu Leu Lou Ser Lys Leu Pro Lys Cys Gly 170 Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met Glu Ser Ala Ser Gln Trp Tyr Met Arg Asn Leu Gln Fhe His Arg Phe Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln lie His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ala Leu Arg 210 215 Ser Val Val Met Ala Ash Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Ash Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp 260 265 lle Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg Ser Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Val Glu Phe Leu 280 Ala Val Pro Phe Thr Tyr Lys Gln Leu Gln Glu Lys Leu Lys Ser Ala Lys Tle Ard Val Lys Glu Ser Tie Asp Va! Lou Glu Glu Leu Lys 310 Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Val Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg Asn Asn His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys 360 Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Glu Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Thr Asp 🦠 Pro Asn Gly Val Pro Phe Arg Leu

(2)

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:

- (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid

(C) STRANDEDNESS: single

(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii, MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

Thr Thr Tyr Asn Asn Lys Gly Pro Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu 1 10 15

His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Λla Lys Gln Λla Ala 20 25 30

Ser Phe Tyr Cys Asn Lys Met Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Arg Gly 40

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Ile Lys Arg Gly 50 60

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Leu Cys Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu 65 70 75 80

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp fle Ala 85 - 90 - 95

Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp His fle Val Gin Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg 100 100 110

Gly Ala Lys The Val Arg Glu Pro Trp Val Glu Gln Asp Lys Phe Gly 115 120 125

Lys Vai Lys Phe Ala Val Leu Gln Thr Tyr Gly Asp Thr Thr His Thr 130 135 140

Leu Val Glu Lys Ile Asn Tyr Thr Gly Arg Phe Lou Fro Gly Phe Glu 145 150 155 160

Ala Pro Thr Tyr Lys Asp Thr Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Pro Arg Cys Asn 165 170 175

Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val GLy Asn Gin Pro Asp Gln Glu Met 180 195 190

Gln Ser Ala Ser Glu Trp Tyr Leu Lys Asn Leu Gla Phe His Arg Phe 195 200 205

Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Val His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ser Leu Arg 210 215 220

Ser Ile Val Val Thr Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn 225 230 235 240

Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Arg Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp 245 250 255

Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp 260 265 270

Ile Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg His Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Thr Glu Phe Leu 275 280 285

Ala Ala Pro Ser Ser Tyr Tyr Lys Leu Leu Arg Glu Asn Leu Lys Ser 290 295 300

Ala Lys Ile Gln Val Lys Glu Ser Met Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu His 305 310 315 320

Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr

Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Fhe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg

His Asn His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys

Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Ala Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Leu Glu

Pro Asn Gly Val Arg Ser Gly Met 390

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 376 amino acids
 - (B) TYPE: amino acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - MOLECULE TYPE: protein (ii)
 - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:9:

Tyr Trp Asp Lys Gly Pro Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu His Phe 10

His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala Ser Phe

Tyr Cys Asn Lys Met Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly Leu Glu

Thr Gly Ser Arg Giu Val Val Ser His Val Ile Lys Gln Gly Lys Ile

Val Phe Val Leu Cys Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu Met Gly 65 70 75 80

Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu 85 95

Val Glu Asp Cys Glu His Ile Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Gly Ala

Lys Ile Val Arg Glu Pro Trp Val Glu Glu Asp Lys Phe Gly Lys Val

Lys Phe Ala Val Leu Gln Thr Tyr Gly Asp Thr Thr His Thr Leu Val 135

Glu Lys Ile Asn Tyr Thr Gly Arg Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Ala Pro

Thr Tyr Lys Asp Thr Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Pro Ser Cys Asn Leu Glu

Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met Glu Ser 185

Ala Ser Glu Trp Tyr Leu Lys Asn Leu Gln Phe His Arg Phe Trp Ser 200

PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Val His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ser Leu Arg Ser Ile 215 Val Val Ala Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Arg Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp Tyr Asn

Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ilc Ala Leu Arg Thr Glu Asp Ile Ile 265

Thr Thr Ile Arg His Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Met Glu Phe Leu Ala Val

Pro Ser Ser Tyr Tyr Ard Leu Leu Ard Glu Asn Leu Lys Thr Ser Lys 295

lle Gln Val Lys Glu Asn Met Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu Lys Ile Leu

Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gin lle Phe Thr Lys Pro

Het Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg His Asn 345

His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys Ala Phe

Glu Glu Glu Gln Ala Leu Arg Gly

INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 1766 base pairs
 - TYPE: nucleic acid (B)
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA $(\pm i)$
- HYPOTHETICAL: NO (iiii)
- ANTI-SENSE: NO (iv)
- ORIGINAL SOURCE: (vi) (A) ORGANISM: Zea mays
- FEATURE: (ix)

 - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS (B) LOCATION: 261..1595
- SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:

ACTAGTTGTG AGAGCCTTCT GCGTTGGCAA TTGGCAGTAC AAGACAAATC ACATCCGCAA CCGCAACCAC AGAATCGTCC GTCCACGTGG CCCCCATCAC TTCCCTTTAT TTACCAGTCG TCCCCCATCC CCAGGGCCAC CCACCAACAA GTGCAGTCAC CCGAGCCGCA AACTGCAGCT 180 CTGCAAGCTA CAGAGGCCAC CACGAGTCCA CGACGCCACG CCCTCCGAGA GAAAGAGAAA 240

																039//112
GAG	SAAAI	ACCA	AAG	CACGA	I ATA 4	NTG (Met E 1	CCC (Pro E	CCG A	ACC (Thr E	CCC A Pro 1 5	ACA (Thr #	GCC (Nia <i>I</i>	SCC (Ala <i>H</i>	GCA (Ala /	SCC Ala 10	290
GGC Gly	C GCC / Ala	C GCC a Ala	C GTO a Val	G GCC L Ala 15	A A La	G GCA Ala	A TCA Ser	A GCA Ala	A GCC Ala 20	ı Glu	G CAF	A GCC n Ala	G GCC	3 TTC a Phe 25	C CGC Arg	338
CTC Leu	GTC Val	G GGC	CAC His	Arç	AAC Asn	TTC Phe	GTC Val	CGC Arg 35	Phe	AAC Asn	CCG Pro	G CGC Arg	TCC Ser 40	Asp	CGC Arg	386
TTC Phe	CAC His	ACC Thr	Leu	GCG Ala	TTC Phe	CAC His	CAC His 50	Val	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	TGG Trp	TGC Cys 55	Alá	GAC Asp	GCG Ala	434
GCC Ala	TCC Ser 60	Ala	GCG Ala	GI y	CGC Arg	TTC Phe 65	TCC Ser	TTC Phe	GGC Gly	CTG Leu	GGC Gly 70	Ala	Pro	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	482
GCA Ala 75	CGC Arg	TCC Ser	GAC Asp	CTC Leu	TCC Ser 80	ACG Thr	GGC Gly	AAC Asn	TCC Ser	GCG Ala 85	His	GCG Ala	TCC Ser	CTG Leu	CTG Leu 90	530
CTC Leu) Arg	TCC Ser	GGC Gly	TCC Ser 95	CTC Leu	TCC Ser	TTC Phe	CTC Leu	TTC Phe 100	ACG Thr	GCG Ala	CCC Pro	TAC Tyr	GCG Ala 105	CAC His	57 e
GGC Gly	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	GCT Ala 110	GCC Ala	ACC Thr	GCC Ala	GCG Ala	CTG Leu 115	CCC Pro	TCC Ser	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	GCC Ala 120	GCC Ala	GCC Ala	626
GCG Ala	CGG Arg	CGC Arg 125	TTC Phe	GCA Ala	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	CAC His 130	GGC Gly	CTC Leu	GCG Ala	GTG Val	CGC Arg 135	GCC Ala	GTC Val	GCG Ala	674
CTC Leu	CGC Arg 140	GTC Val	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	GCC Ala	GAG G±u 145	GAC Asp	GCC Ala	TTC Phe	CGC Arg	GCC Ala 150	AGC Ser	GTC Val	GCG Ala	GCC Ala	722
GGG Gly 155	GCG Ala	CGC Arg	CCG Pro	GCG Ala	TTC Phe 160	GGC Gly	CCC Pro	GTC Val	GAC Asp	CTC Leu 165	GGC	CGC Arg	GGC Gly	TTC Phe	CGC Arg 170	770
CTC	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	GTC Val	GAG Glu 175	CTC Leu	TAC Tyr	GGC Gly	GAC Asp	GTC Val 180	GTG Val	CTC Leu	CGG Arg	TAC Tyr	GTG Val 185	AGC Ser	818
TAC Tyr	CCG Pro	GAC Asp	GGC Gly 190	GCC Ala	GCG Ala	GGC Gly	GAG Glu	CCC Pro 195	TTC Phe	CTG Leu	CCG Pro	GGG G1 y	TTC Phe 200	GAG Glu	GGC Gly	866
GTG Val	GCC Ala	AGC Ser 205	CCC Pro	GGG Gly	GCG Ala	GCC Ala	GAC Asp 210	TAC Tyr	GGG Gly	CTG Leu	AGC Ser	AGG Arg 215	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	CAC His	914
ATC Ile	GTC Val 220	GGC Gly	AAC Asn	GTG Val	CCG Pro	GAG Glu 225	CTG Leu	GCG Ala	CCC Pro	λla	GCC Ala 230	GCC Ala	TAC Tyr	TTC Phe	GCC Ala	962
GGC Gly 235	TTC Phe	ACG Thr	GGG G1y	Phe	CAC His 240	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	TTC Phe 245	ACG Thr	ACG Thr	GAG Glu	GAC Asp	GTG Val 250	1010

WO 97	/4981	6												F	CT/US9	7/11295
GGC Gly	ACC Thr	GCG Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser 255	GGC Gly	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	TCC Ser	ATG Met 260	GTG Val	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	AAC Asn 265		1058
GAG Glu	AAC Asn	GTG Val	CTG Leu 270	CTC Leu	CCG Pro	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	GAG Glu 275	CCG Pre	GTG Val	CAC His	GGC Gly	ACC Thr 280	AAG Lys	CGC Arg	1106
CGC Arg	AGC Ser	CAG Gln 285	ATA Ile	CAA Gln	ACG Thr	TTC Phe	CTG Leu 290	GAC Asp	CAC His	CAC His	GGC Gly	GGC Gly 295	CCC Pro	GGC Gly	GTG Val	1154
CAG Gln	CAC His 300	ATG Met	GCG Ala	CTG Leu	GCC Ala	AGC Ser 305	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTG Val	CTC Leu	AGG Arg 310	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	AGG Arg	GAG Glu	1202
ATG Met 315	CAG Gln	GCG Ala	Vrā CCC	TCG Ser	GCC Ala 320	ATG Met	GGC Gly	GGC Gly	TTC Phe	GAG Glu 325	TTC Phe	ATG Met	GCG Ala	CCT Pro	CCC Pro 330	1250
ACA Thr	TCC Ser	GAC Asp	TAC Tyr	TAT Tyr 335	GAC Asp	GGC Gly	GTG Val	AGG Arg	CGG Arg 340	CGC Arg	GCC Ala	GGG Gly	GAC Asp	GTG Val 345	CTC Leu	1298
ACG Pnr	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	CAG G1n 350	fle	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TGC Cys	CAG Gln 355	GAĢ Glu	CTA Leu	GGG Gly	GTG Val	CTG Leu 360	GTG Val	GAC Asp	1346
AGG Arg	GAT Asp	GAC Asp 365	Gln	GGC Gly	GTG Val	CTG Leu	CTC Leu 370	CAA Gln	ATC ile	TTC Phe	ACC Thr	AAG Lys 375	CCA Pro	GTG Val		1394
GAC Asp	AGG Arg 380	Pro	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu 385	Glu	ATC	ATC Ile	CAA Gin	AGG Arg 390	116	GGG Gly	TGC Cys	ATG Met	1442
GAG Glu 395	Lys	GAT Asp	GAG Glu	AAG Lys	GGG Gly 400	Gln	GAA Glu	TAC Tyr	CAA Gln	AAG Lys 405	GTA	GGC	TGC Cys	GGC Gly	GGG Gly 410	1490
TTC Phe	GGC Gly	AAG Lys	GGA Gly	AAC Asn 415	Phe	TCG Ser	CAG Gln	CT6 Leu	TTC Phe 420	Lys	TCC Ser	ATC 11e	GAG Glu	GAT Asp 425	TAT	1538
GAG Glu	AAG Lys	TCC Ser	CTT Leu 430	ı Glu	GCC Ala	Lys	CAA Gln	GCT Ala 435	Ala	GCA Ala	GCA Ala	GCT Ala	GCA Ala 440	Ala	CAG Gln	1586
	TCC Ser		GAC	CAGTO	CTT	GGAG	A.CGA	GC A	ACTO	CTGT	'G GC	ACTI	TGTA	•		1635
TCF	TGG	AACA	GAAA	TAAT	GA F	AGCG:	GTTC	TT TI	GTGF	CACT	TGA	ACATO	CAA	ATGT	TTGTGT	1695
TC1	GTA	ACCG	TTG	ATA,	TAT C	GGAC	GATO	GC TF	TGAI	GGTC	TA	ATAGA	TGG	TAGA	AGAGGGT	1755
AC#	AACCC	CTGA	т													1766

INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:11: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 445 amino acids
 (B) TYPE: amino acid
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:11: (xi) Met Pro Pro Thr Pro Thr Ala Ala Ala Ala Gly Ala Ala Val Ala Ala Ala Ser Ala Ala Glu Gln Ala Ala Phe Arg Leu Val Gly His Arg Asn Phe Val Arg Phe Asn Pro Arg Ser Asp Arg Phe His Thr Leu Ala Phe His His Val Glu Leu Trp Cys Ala Asp Ala Ala Ser Ala Ala Gly Arg Phe Ser Phe Gly Leu Gly Ala Pro Leu Ala Ala Arg Ser Asp Leu Ser 65 70 75 80 Thr Gly Asn Ser Ala His Ala Ser Leu Leu Leu Arg Ser Gly Ser Leu Ser Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ala His Gly Ala Asp Ala Ala Thr Ala Ala Leu Pro Ser Phe Ser Ala Ala Ala Ala Arg Arg Phe Ala Ala 120 Asp His Gly Leu Ala Val Arg Ala Val Ala Leu Arg Val Ala Asp Ala Glu Asp Ala Phe Arg Ala Ser Val Ala Ala Gly Ala Arg Pro Ala Phe Gly Pro Val Asp Leu Gly Arg Gly Phe Arg Leu Ala Glu Val Glu Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Pro Asp Gly Ala Ala Gly Glu Pro Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Gly Val Ala Ser Pro Gly Ala Ala Asp Tyr Gly Leu Ser Arg Phe Asp His Tle Val Gly Asn Val Pro 215 Glu Leu Aia Pro Ala Ala Ala Tyr Phe Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Glu Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Thr Glu Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly 250 Leu Asn Ser Met Val Leu Ala Asn Asn Ser Glu Asn Val Leu Leu Pro Leu Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Arg Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Phe Leu Asp His His Gly Gly Pro Gly Val Gln His Met Ala Leu Ala Ser Asp Asp Vai Leu Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Gln Ala Arg Ser Ala

330

Met Gly Gly Phe Glu Phe Met Ala Pro Pro Thr Ser Asp Tyr Tyr Asp

PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

Gly Val Arg Arg Arg Ala Gly Asp Val Leu Thr Glu Ala Gln Ile Lys 345 340

Glu Cys Gln Glu Leu Gly Val Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Val

Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro Val Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe

Leu Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Ile Gly Cys Met Glu Lys Asp Glu Lys Gly 390

Gln Glu Tyr Gln Lys Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe

Ser Gin Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu Asp Tyr Glu Lys Ser Leu Glu Ala 420

Lys Gln Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Gln Gly Ser

- INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:12:
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 1356 base pairs

 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid(C) STRANDEDNESS: double
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA (ii)
 - HYPOTHETICAL: NO (iii)
 - ORIGINAL SOURCE: (vi)
 - (A) ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana
 - FEATURE: (ix)
 - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
 - (B) LOCATION: 1..1254
 - FEATURE: (ix)
 - (A) NAME/KEY: misc_feature
 (B) LOCATION: 1..3

 - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard_name=

"translation initiation codon"

- FEATURE: (ix)
 - (A) NAME/KEY: misc_feature (B) LOCATION: 1252..1254

 - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard_name=

"translation termination

codon"

- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:12:
- ATG TCC AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT 48 Met Ser Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val
- AAG CGC TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGC GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC 96 Lys Arg Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val 25

wo	97/49	816													PCT/	US97/11295
GC' Ala	T CG a Ar	T CG g Ar 3	y Pn	C TC e Se	C TG	G GG	T CT: y Let 40	a Gly	G ATO	G AG t Ar	A TT g Ph	e Se	C GC r Al 5	C AA a Ly	A TCC s Ser	
GA: Asp	r cr D Lei 50	u se	C AC r Th	C GG/ r Gl	A AA(y Asi	C ATO n Met 55	. Val	r cac l His	C GC: S Ala	C TC	T TA r Ty 6	r Le	A CT	C ACo u Th	C TCC r Ser	192
65)	2 1.6	u AI	y Pne	7 Lei	ı Phe	e Thr	: Ala	i Pro	o T'yı 75	r Ser	r Pr	o Se:	r Lei	C TCC Ser 80	240
GCC Ala	GGA Gly	A GAO / Glu	S AT'	F AAA B Lys 85	Pro	G ACA Thr	A ACC	ACA Thr	GCT Ala 90	a Sei	T ATO	CCA Pro	A AG:	TTC Phe	GAT Asp	288
CAC His	GGC Gly	TC1	TG: Cys 100	s Arg	TCC Ser	TTC Phe	TTC Phe	TCT Ser 105	Ser	CAT His	GGT GTy	CT(C GGT I Gly 110	'Val	AGA Arg	336
GCC Ala	GTT Val	GCG Ala 115	1 116	GAA Glu	. GTA Val	GAA Glu	GAC Asp 120	Ala	G1 <i>n</i>	TCA Ser	GCT Ala	TTC Phe 125	Ser	ATC Ile	AGT Ser	384
GTA Val	GCT Ala 130	MSII	Gly GOO	GCT Ala	ATT lle	CCT Pro 135	TCG Ser	TCG Ser	CUT Pro	CCT Pro	ATC Ile 140	Val	CTC Leu	AAT Asn	GAA Glu	432
GCA Ala 145	GTT Val	ACG Thr	ATC Ile	GCT Ala	GAG Glu 150	GTT Val	ΛΑΛ L∵s	CTA Leu	TAC Tyr	GGC Gly 155	Asp	GTT Val	GTT Val	CTC Leu	CGA Arg 160	480
TAT Tyr	GTT Val	AGT Ser	TAC Tyr	AAA Lys 165	GCA Ala	GAA Glu	GAT Asp	ACC Thr	GAA Glü 170	AAA Lys	TCC Ser	GAA Glu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu 175	CCA Pro	528
GGG Gly	TTC Phe	GAG Glu	CGT Arg 180	GTA Val	GAG Glu	GAT Asp	GCG Ala	TCG Ser 185	TCG Ser	TTC Phe	CCA Pro	TTG Leu	GAT Asp 190	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly	576
ATC Ile	CGG Arq	CGG Arg 195	CTT Leu	GAC Asp	CAC His	GCC Ala	GTG Val 200	GGA Gly	AAC Asn	GTT Val	CCT Pro	GAG Glu 205	CTT Leu	GGT Gly	CCG Pro	624
GCT Ala	TTA Leu 210	ACT Thr	TAT Tyr	GTA Val	GCG Ala	GGG Gly 215	TTC Phe	ACT Thr	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His 220	CAA Gln	TTC Phe	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	672
TTC Phe 225	ACA Thr	GCA Ala	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTT Val 230	GGA Gly	ACC Thr	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Sor 235	GGT Gly	TTA Leu	AAT Asn	TCA Ser	GCG Ala 240	720
GTC Val	CTG Leu	GCT Ala	AGC Ser	AAT Asn 245	GAT Nsp	GAA Glu	ATG Met	Val	CTT Leu 250	CTA Leu	CCG Pro	ATT Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu 255	CCA Pro	768
GTG Val	CAC His	GGA Gly	ACA Thr 260	AAG Lys	AGG Arg	AAG Lys	Ser	CAG Gln 265	ATT Ile	CAG Gln	ACG Thr	TAT Tyr	TTG Leu 270	GAA Glu	CAT His	816
AAC Asn	GAA Glu	GGC Gly 275	GCA Ala	GGG Gly	CTA (Leu (GLn	CAT (His 280	CTG (Leu /	GCT Ala	CTG Leu	Met	AGT Ser 285	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	ATA Ile	864

VO 97/	40214	•												P	CT/US	97/11295
	AGG	ACC	CTG Leu	AGA Arg	GAG Glu	ATG Met 295	AGG Arg	AAG Lys	AGG Arg	AGC Ser	AGT Ser 300	ATT Ile	GGA Gly	GGA Gly	TTC Phe	210
GAC Asp 305	TTC Phe	ATG Met	CCT Pro	TCT Ser	CCT Pro 310	CCG Pro	CCT Pro	ACT Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr 315	CAG Gln	AAT Asn	CTC Lou	AAG Lys	AAA Lys 320	960
CGG Arg	GTC Val	GGC Gly	GAC Asp	GTG Val 325	CTC Leu	AGC Ser	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAG Gln 330	ATC Ile	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TGT Cys	GAG Glu 335	GAA Glu	1008
TTA Leu	GGG Gly	ATT Ile	CTT Leu 340	GTA Val	GAC Asp	AGA Arg	GAT Asp	GAT Asp 345	CAA Gln	GGG Gly	ACG Thr	TTG Leu	CTT Leu 350	CAA Gln	ATC Ile	1056
TTC Phe	ACA Thr	AAA Lys 355	CCA Pro	CTA Leu	GGT Gly	GAC Asp	AGG Arg 360	CCG Pro	ACG Thr	ATA Ile	TTT Phe	ATA Ile 365	GAG Glu	ATA Ile	ATC Ile	1104
CAG Gln	AGA Arg 370	GTA Val	GGA Gly	TGC Cys	ATG Met	ATG Met 375	AAA Lys	GAT Asp	GAG Giu	GAA Glu	GGG Gly 380	AAG Lys	GCT Ala	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	1152
AGT Ser 385	GGA Gly	GGA Gly	TGT Cys	GG T Gly	GGT Gly 390	TTT Phe	GGC Gly	AAA Lys	GGC Gly	AAT Asn 395	TTC Phe	TCT Ser	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	TTC Phe 400	1200
AAG Lys	TCC Ser	ATT Ile	GAA Glu	GAA Glu 405	TAC Tyr	GAA Glu	AAG Lys	ACT Thr	CTT Leu 410	GAA G Lu	GCC Ala	AAA Lys	CAG Gln	TTA Leu 415	GTG Val	1248
GGA	TGA	ACA	AGAA	GAA (GAAC	CAAC	TA A	AGGA	TTGT	G TA	ATTA	ATGT	AAA	ACTG	TTT	1304

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:13:

Gly *

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

TATOTTATCA AAACAATGTA TACAACATOT CATTTAAAAA CGAGATCAAT CO

- (A) LENGTH: 418 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13:

Met Ser Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val

1356

Lys Arg Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val 20 25 30

Ala Arg Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser

Asp Leu Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser 50 55 60

Gly Asp Lou Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser 65 70 75 80

Ala Gly Glu Ile Lys Pro Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp 85 90 95

His Gly Ser Cys Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg 105 Ala Val Ala Ile Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser Val Ala Asn Gly Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Val Thr Ile Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro 170 Gly Phe Glu Arg Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Giy Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu 215 Phe Thr Ala Asp Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Lou Asn Ser Ala 235 Val Leu Ala Ser Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Mot Ser Glu Asp Ile 280 Phe Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Sor Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe 295 Asp Phe Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Arg Val Gly Asp Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln lle Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile 345 Phe Thr Lys Pro Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Pho Ile Glu Ile Ilo Gln Arg Val Gly Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val 410 Gly 4

(2)

15

INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14: SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 1448 base pairs TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: double (D) TOPOLOGY: linear MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA (iii) HYPOTHETICAL: NO (iii) (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE: (A) ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana FEATURE: (ix)(A) NAME/KEY: CDS (B) LOCATION: 9..1346 FEATURE: (ix) (A) NAME/KEY: misc_feature
(B) LOCATION: 9..11 (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard_name= "translat \overline{i} on initiation coden" FEATURE: (ix)(A) NAME/KEY: misc_feature
(B) LOCATION: 1344..1346 (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard name= "translation termination codon" SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14: (xi) TGAAATCA ATG GGC CAC CAA AAC GCC GCC GTT TCA GAG AAT CAA AAC CAT Met Gly His Gin Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gin Asn His 5.0 GAT GAC GGC GCT GCG TCG CCG GGA TTC AAG CTC GTC GGA TTT TCC 98 Asp Asp Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser 20 AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT AAG CGC Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGC GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC GCT CGT 194 Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg CGC TTC TCC TGG GGT CTG GGG ATG AGA TTC TCC GCC AAA TCC GAT CTT 242 Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu 70 TCC ACC GGA AAC ATG GTT CAC GCC TCT TAC CTA CTC ACC TCC GGT GAC 290 Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Asp 8.5 CTC CGA TTC CTT TTC ACT GCT CCT TAC TCT CCG TCT CTC TCC GCC GGA

120

105

Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Ala Gly

GAG ATT AAA CCG ACA ACC ACA GCT TCT ATC CCA AGT TTC GAT CAC GGC

Glu Ile Lys Pro Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly

100

115

338

386

125

		CGT Arg														434
		GAA Glu 145														482
		GCT Ala														530
		GCT Ala														578
		AAA Lys														626
		GTA Val														674
		GAC Asp 225														722
		GTA Val														770
		GAC Asp														818
		AAT Asn														865
		AAG Lys														914
GGC Gly	GCA Ala	GGG Gly 305	CTA Leu	CAA Gln	CAT His	CTG Leu	GCT Ala 310	CTG Leu	ATG Met	AGT Ser	GAA Glu	GAC Asp 315	ATA Ile	TTC Phe	AGG Arg	962
ACC Thr	CTG Leu 320	AGA Arg	GAG Glu	ATG Met	AGG Arg	AAG Lys 325	AGG Arg	AGC Ser	AGT Ser	ATT	GGA Gly 330	GGA Gly	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	TTC Phe	1010
		TCT Ser														1058
		GTG Val														1106
		GTA Val														1154

PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

AAA CCA C Lys Pro !	Leu Gly	GAC AGG Asp Arg	Pro T	[hr []	le Phe	lie	Glu	ATA 11e 395	ATC Ile	CAG Gln		1202
GTA GGA TVal Gly 0	TGC ATG Cys Met	ATG AAA Met Lys	GAT (Asp (405	GAG GA Glu G	AA GGG lu Gly	AAG Lys	GCT Ala 410	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	AGT Ser		1250
GGA TGT (Gly Cys (415	Gly Gly	TTT GGC Phe Gly 420	Lvs (Gly A:	AT TTC sn Phe	Ser	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	TTC Phe	AAG Lys	TCC Ser 430	1298
ATT GAA	GAA TAC Glu Tyr	GAA AAG Glu Lys 435	ACT (Leu G.	AA GCC lu Ala 440	AAA Lys	CAG Gln	TTA Leu	GTG Val	GGA Gly 445	TGA *	1346
ACAAGAAG	AA GAAC	CAACTA A	AGGAT	TGTG '	TAATTAA	ATGT	AAA	ACTG	TTT (TATC	TTATCA	1406
AAACAATG	TA TACA	ACATCT C	ATTTA	AAAA	CGAGAT	TAAT	CC					1448

- INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15: (2)
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 446 amino acids
 - TYPE: amino acid
 - (B) TYPE: amino acid(D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - MOLECULE TYPE: protein (ii)
 - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:

Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His Asp Asp

Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Lou Val Gly Phe Ser Lys Phe 20 30

Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg Phe His

His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg Arg Phe 50 60

Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu Ser Thr 65 70 75

Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Asp Leu Arg

Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Aia Gly Glu Ile 100

Lys Pro Thr Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly Ser Cys

Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg Ala Val Ala Ile

Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser Val Ala Asn Gly

Ala Ile Pro Ser Scr Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Val Thr Ile 170

Ala Glu Val Lys Lou Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr 185 180

Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg 195 200 205

- Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu 210 220
- Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Lou Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr 230 235 240
- Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp 245 250 255
- Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser 260 265 270
- Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr 275 280 285
- Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala 290 295 300
- Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Asp Ile Phe Arg Thr Leu 305 315 320
- Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe Asp Phe Met Pro 325 330 335
- Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Arg Val Gly Asp 340 345 350
- Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu 355
- Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro
- Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Phe Ile Glu I Fie Gln Arg Val Gly 385 390 3 400
- Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Ty. Sin Ser Gly Gly Cys 405 410 415
- Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu 420 430
- Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Vai Gly 435 440 445
- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16:
 - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 513 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
 - (iii) HYPOTHETICAL: NO
 - (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE:
 (A) ORGANISM: Vernonia galamenensis
 - (vii) IMMEDIATE SOURCE:
 (B) CLONE: vsl.pk0015.b2

	(xi) SEQ	UENCE DESCR	(IPTION: SE	Q ID NO. IO.		
CCACACCGAT	TGCCGGAACT	TCACCGCCTC	TCACGGCCTT	GCAGTCCGAG	CAATCGCCAT	60
TGAAGTCGAT	GACGCCGAAT	TAGCTTTCTC	CGTCAGCGTC	TCTCACGGCG	CTAAACCCTC	120
CGCTGCTCCT	GTAACCCTTG	GAAACAACGA	CGTCGTATTG	TCTGAAGTTA	AGCTTTACGG	180
CGATGTCGCT	TTCCGGTACA	TAAGTTACAA	AAATCCGAAC	TATACATCTT	CCTTTTTGCC	240
	CCCGTTGAAA					300
TTTGGACCAC	GCCGTAGGNA	ACGTCCCTGA	GCTTGCTTCG	GCAGTGGACT	ACGTGAAATC	360
ATTCACCGGA	TTCCATGAGT	TCGCCGAATT	CACCGCGGAG	GACGTCGGGA	CGAGCGAGAG	420
GGAACTGAAT	TCGGTCGTTT	TAGCTTGCAA	CAGTGAGATG	GTCTTGATTC	CGATGAACGA	480
						513

CLAIMS

1. An isolated nucleic acid fragment encoding a plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the fragment comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of

nucleotide sequences encoding a polypeptide comprising the amino acid sequences set forth in SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:11. SEQ ID NO:13, and SEQ ID NO:15 and modified nucleotide sequences essentially similar to the nucleotide sequences of SEQ ID NO:2. SEQ ID NO 10. SEQ ID NO:12 and SEQ ID NO:14 containing deletions, insertions, or substitutions in the sequence that do not affect the functional properties of the encoded protein.

- 2. An isolated nucleic acid fragment encoding a plant *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the fragment comprising a nucleotide sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:14.
- 3. A chimeric gene comprising the nucleic acid fragment of Claims 1 or 2 operably linked to at least one suitable regulatory sequence.
- 4. The chimeric gene of Claim 3 wherein at least one suitable regulatory sequence directs gene expression in a microorganism.
- 5. The chimeric gene of Claim 3 wherein the at least on sitable regulatory sequence directs gene expression in a plant.

15

25

- 6. A plasmid vector comprising the nucleic acid frage of Claims I or 2 operablylinked to at least one suitable regulatory sequence.
- 7. A transformed host cell comprising a host cell an olasmid vector of Claim 6.
 - 8. The transformed host cell of Claim 7 wherein the last cell is derived from a plant or is a microorganism.
 - 9. The transformed host cell of Claim 8 wherein the microorganism is *E. coli*.
- 30 10. A transformed plant tolerant to contact with at least one compound that inhibits the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in a non-transformed plant, the transformed plant comprising the chimeric gene of Claim 3 and a host plant.
- The transformed plant of Claim 10 wherein the host plant is a cereal crop plant.
 - 12. A method to identify a compound useful for its ability to inhibit the rate of the reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
 - (a) transforming a host cell with the plasmid vector of Claim 6:

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

(b) facilitating expression of the nucleic acid fragment encoding the plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme:

- (c) contacting the expressed enzyme from step (b) with a test compound; and
- (d) evaluating the capacity of the test compound to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 13. The method of Claim 12 wherein evaluating the capacity of the test compound to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme is accomplished by measuring oxygen utilization, carbon dioxide release, homogentisate production, loss of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate or maleylacetoacetate production.
- 14. The method of Claim 12 wherein the transformed host cell is an $E.\ coli$ that comprises a chimeric gene encoding a plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 15. A compound that inhibits the activity of a plant *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the compound identified by the method of Claim 14.
- 16. A method for imparting tolerance to a plant to at least one compound that inhibits the rate of reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenasc enzyme comprising:
 - (a) transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric gene comprising a nucleic acid fragment encoding plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, and
 - (b) expressing the chimeric gene in an amount effective to render the transformed plant substantially tolerant to the at least one compound that inhibits the rate of reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase.
- 17. A method for the microbial production of active plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
 - (a) stably transforming a microorganism with the chimeric gene of Claim 4 encoding the plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase;
 - (b) facilitating expression by the chimeric gene for a suitable period;and
 - (c) recovering active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 18. A method to overexpress p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in a plant comprising:

5

15

- (a) stably transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric DNA molecule comprising at least one copy of a suitable promoter to drive expression of an associated coding sequence in a plant cell operably linked to at least one copy of a homologous or heterologous coding sequence encoding p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase; and
- (b) growing the transformed host plant cell of step (a).
- 19. The method of Claim 18 wherein the chimeric DNA molecule is the chimeric gene of Claim 5.
- 10 20. An isolated nucleic acid fragment comprising a member selected from the group consisting of:
 - (a) an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16:
 - (b) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is essentially similar to an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16;
 and
 - (c) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is complementary to (a) or (b).

FIG.1

1	CAAGAAACGNGTCGNCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATCAAGGAGTGTGAGGAATTAGG
51	GATTCTTNTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTNCTTCAAATCTNCACAAAACCACTAGG
121	TGACAGGCCGACGNTATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGAGNGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGT
181	GGAAGGGANGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGNATNTNGTGGTTTTGGCAAAGGCAATT

FIG.2

1	TGAAATCA <u>ATG</u> GGCCACCAAAACGCCGCCGTTTCAGAGAATCAAAACCATGATGACGGCG
61	CTGCGTCGCCGGGATTCAAGCTCGTCGGATTTTCCAAGTTCGTAAGAAAGA
121	AGTCTGATAAATTCAAGGTTAAGCGCTTCCATCACATCGAGTTCTGGTGCGGGGACGCAA ECO47111
181	CCAACGTCGCTCGCCTCCCTCGGGGTCTGGGGATGAGATTCTCCGCCAAATCCGATC
241	TTTCCACCGGAAACATGGTTCACGCCTCTTACCTACTCACCTCCGGTGAACTCCGATTCC
301	TTTTCACTGCTCCTTACTCTCCGGTCTCTCTCCGGCGGAGAGATTAAACCGACAACCACAG
361	GTTCTATCCCAAGTTTCGATCACGGGTCTTGTCGGTCCTTCTTCTCTTCACATGGTCTCG
421	GTGTTAGACCCGTTGCGATTGAAGTAGAAGACGCGGAGTCAGCTTTCTCCATCAGTGTAG
481	CTAATGGCGCTATTCCTTCGTCGCCTCCTATCGTCCTCAATGAAGCAGTTACGATCGCTG
541	AGGTTAAACTATACGGCGATGTTGTTCTCCGATATGTTAGTTA
601	AAAAATCCGAATTCTTGCCAGGGTTCGAGCGTGTAGAGGATGCGTCGTCCCATTGG ECORI
661	ATTATGGTATCCGGCGGCTTGACCACGCCGTGGGAAACGTTCCTGAGCTTGGTCCGGCTT
721	TAACTTATGTAGCGGGGTTCACTGGTTTTCACCAATTCGCAGAGTTCACAGCAGACGACG
781	TTGGAACCGCCGAGAGCGGTTTAAATTCAGCGGTCCTGGCTAGCAATGATGAAATGGTTC NheI
841	TTCTACCGATTAACGAGCCAGTGCACGGAACAAAGAGGAAGAGTCAGATTCAGACGTATT
901	TGGAACATAACGAAGGCGCAGGGCTACAACATCTGGCTCTGATGAGTGAAGACATATTCA
961	GGACCCTGAGAGAGAGGGAGGAGGAGCAGTATTGGAGGATTCGACTTCATGCCTTCTC
1021	CTCCGCCTACTTACTACCAGAATCTCAAGAAACGGGTCGGCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATC
1081	AGATCAAGGAGTGTGAGGAATTAGGGATTCTTGTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTGC
1141	TTCAAATCTTCACAAAACCACTAGGTGACAGGCCGACGATATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGA
1201	GAGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGAGGAAGGGAAGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGGATGTGGTG
1261	GTTTTGCCAAAGGCAATTTCTCTGAGCTCTTCAAGTCCATTGAAGAATACGAAAAGACTC
1321	TTGAAGCCAAACAGTTAGTGGGA <u>TGA</u> ACAAGAAGAAGAACCAACTAAAGGATTGTGTAAT
1381	TAATGTAAAACTGTTTTATCTTATCAAAACAATGTATACAACATCTCATTTAAAAACGAG
1441	ATCAATCC

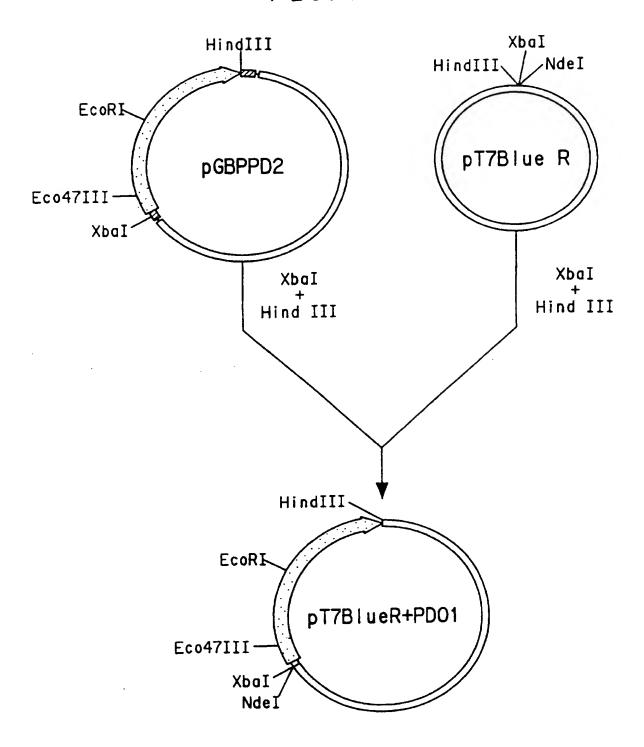
FIG.3A

```
50
               MGHQNAAVS ENQNHDDGAA SSEGEKLVGF SKEVRKNEKS DKEKVKREHH
Arabidonsis
        Corn MPPTPTAAAA GAAVAAASAA EQAAFRLYGH RNEVRENPRS DREHTLAEHH
         Pat
                                                  YWDKGPKP ERGRELHEHS
       Mouse
                                              M TTYNNKGPKP ERGRELHEHS
                                              M TTYSDKGAKP ERGRELHEHS
       Human
                                              M TSYSDKGEKP ERGRELHEHS
         Piq
                                                                   100
Arabidopsis
              IEFWCGDATN VARRFSWGLG MRFSAKSDLS TGNMVHASYL LTSGDLRFLF
       Corn
              VELWCADAAS AAGRESEGLG APLAARSDLS TGNSAHASLL LRSGSLSFLE
             VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCNKMG FEPLAYKGLE TGSREVVSHV IKQGKIVFVL
VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCNKMG FEPLAYRGLE TGSREVVSHV IKRGKIVFVL
         Rat
      Mouse
             VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCSKMG FEPLAYRGLE TGSREVVSHV IKQGKIVFVL
      Human
             VTFWVGNAKQ AASYYCSKIG FEPLAYKGLE TGSREVVSHV VKQDKIVFVF
        Pig
              101
             TAPYSPSLSA GEIKPTTTAS IPSFDHGSCR SFFSSHGLGV RAVAIEVEDA
Arabidopsis
       Corn
             TAPYAHGADA .....ATAA LPSFSAAAAR RFAADHGLAV RAVALRVADA
             CSALNPW... .....NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
             CSALNPW... ...... NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
      Mouse
             SSALNPW....NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
      Human
             SSALNPW... ...... NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
         Pia
             ESAFSISVAN GAIPSSPPIV LNEAVTIAEV KLYGDVVLRY VSYKAEDTEK
Arabidopsis
             EDAFRASVAA GARPAFGPVD LGRGFRLAEV ELYGDVVLRY VSY.PDGAAG
       Corn
             EHIVQKARER GAKIVREPWV EEDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKINYT
        Rat
             DHIVQKARER GAKIVREPWV EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKINYT
DYIVQKARER GAKIMREPWV EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKMNYI
      Mouse
      Human
             DYIVQKARER GAIIVREPWI EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTFGDTT HTLVEKMNYT
        Piq
             201
                                                                   250
Arabidopsis
             SEFLPGFER. .. VEDASSFP LDYGIRRLDH AVGNVP. .EL GPALTYVAGF
       Corn
             EPFLPGFEG. ..V..ASPGA ADYGLSRFDH IVGNVP..EL APAAAYFAGF
        Rat GRFLPGFEAP TYKDTLLPKL PSCNLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM ESASEWYLKN
             GRFLPGFEAP TYKDTLLPKL PRCNLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM QSASEWYLKN
      Mouse
      Human
             GQFLPGYEPP AFMDPLLPKL PKCSLEMIDH IVGNQPDQEM VSASEWYLKN
             GCFLPGFEAP TFTDPLLSKL PKCGLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM ESASOWYMRN
             251
             TGFHQFAEFT ADDVGTAESG LNSAVLASND EMVLLPINEP VHGTKRKSQI
Arabidopsis
       Corn TGFHEFAEFT TEDVGTAESG LNSMVLANNS ENVLLPLNEP VHGTKRRSQI
        Rat LOFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVANYE ESIKMPINEP APG.RKKSOI
      Mouse LQFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVTNYE ESIKMPINEP APG.RKKSQI
      Human LQFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVANYE ESIKMPINEP APG.KKKSQI
            LQFHRFWSVD DTQIHTEYSA LRSVVMANYE ESIKMPINEP APG.KKKSQI
```

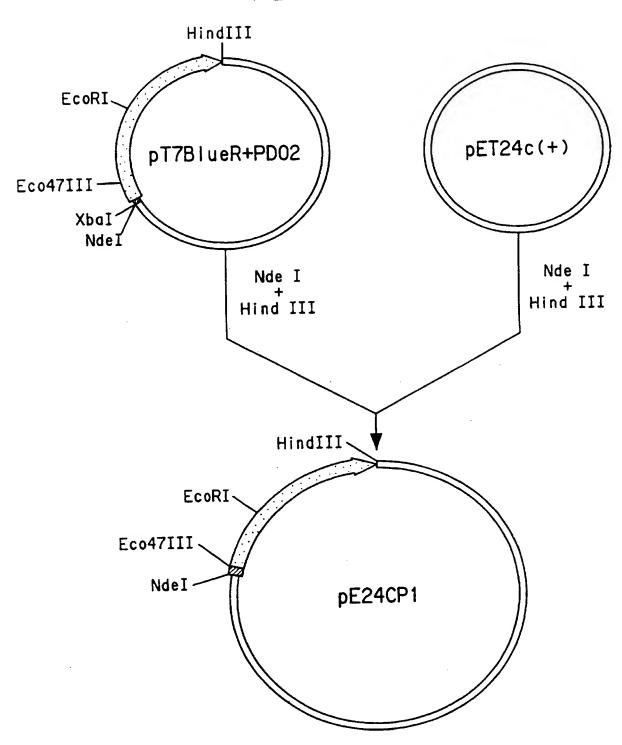
FIG.3B

```
QTYLEHNEGA GLQHLALMSE DIFRTLREMR KRSSIGGFDF MPSPPPTYYQ
Arabidopsis
       Corn QTFLDHHGGP GVQHMALASD DVLRTLREMQ ARSAMGGFEF MAPPTSDYYD
      RAT QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALRTE DIITTIRHLR ER...GMEF LAVP.SSYYR Mouse QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRHLR ER...GTEF LAAP.SSYYK
      Human QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRHLR ER...GLEF LSVP.STYYK
            QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRSLR ER....GVEF LAVP.FTYYK
                     400
             NLKK..RVGD VLSDDQIKEC EELGILVDRD DQGTLLQIFT KPLGDRPTIF
Arabidocsis
       Corn GVRR. RAGD VLTEAQIKEC QELGVLVDRD DQGVLLQIFT KPVGDRPTLF
        Rat LLRENLKTSK IQVKENMOVL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTLF
      Mouse LLRENLKSAK IQVKESMDVL EELHILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTLF
      Human QLREKLKTAK IKVKENIDAL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPVQDRPTLF
        Pig QLQEKLKSAK IRVKESIDVL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTVF
                                       *** *
                                                                450
             401
             IEIIQRVGCM MKDEEGKAYQ SGGCGGFGKG NFSELFKSIE EYEKTLEAKQ
Arabidopsis
             LEIIQRIGCM EKDEKGQEYQ KGGCGGFGKG NFSQLFKSIE DYEKSLEAKQ
       Corn
             LEVIQRHNHQ ......GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQALRG
        Rat
             LEVIQRHNHQ ......GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQALRGNL
      Mouse
             LEVIQRHNHQ ......GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQNLRGNL
      Human
             Pig
                                             ** *** *
             451
                       462
                                (Seq. I.D. No. 15)
(Seq. I.D. No. 11)
             LVG
Arabidopsis
             AAAAAAAQGS
       Corn
                                (Seq. I.D. No. 9)
       Rat
             TDLEPNGVRS GM
                                (Seq. I.D. No.
                                               8)
      Mouse
      Human TNMETNGVVP GM
                                (Seq. I.D. No.
                                               6)
        Pig TDTDPNGVPF RL
                                (Seq. I.D. No.
```

FIG.4



6/6 FIG.5



INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

al Application No PCT/US 97/11295

A. CLASSIFI	CATION OF SUBJECT MATTER C12N15/53 C12N15/82 C1	201/26	C12Q1/02	A01H5/00
ire u	OLDINEO, SO SECTION OF			
ocarding to	International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both nations	d classification a	nd IPC	
. FIELDS S	SEARCHED cumentation searched (classification system followed by comentation searched)	lessification syr	nbols)	
PC 6	C12N C12Q A01H			
locumentati	an searched other than minimum documentation to the ex	tent that such d	ocuments are included in t	he fields aearched
lectronic da	ata base consulted during the international search (name	of data base and	i, where practical, search	terma used)
	NTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate	of the relevant	passages	Relevant to claim No.
Category °	Creation of document, with indication, with the			
X	NEWMAN, T., ET AL.: "2960 thaliana cDNA clone 91B13T EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, RE 16-JUN-1994, ACCESSION NO. XP002028637 see sequence	/" L. 40,	osis	1,2
X	NEWMAN, T., ET AL.: "2080 thaliana cDNA clone 231K20 EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, RE 8-MAR-1996, ACCESSION NO. XP002029449 see sequence	1/" L.47,		1,2
X Fur	ther documents are listed in the continuation of box C.	Ī	X Patent family memi	bers are listed in annex.
° Special c 'A' docum cons 'E' earlier filing 'L' docum which citati 'O' docum othe 'P' docum	nent defining the general state of the art which is not idered to be of particular relevance or document but published on or after the international date of the art which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or the identical to establish the publication date of another ion or other special reason (as specified) ment referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or or means ment published prior to the international filing date but than the priority date claimed	۲۰ ۲۰	or priority date and not oited to understand the invention "document of particular cannot be considered involve an inventive at "document of particular cannot be considered	d after the international filing date tin conflict with the application but a principle or theory underlying the relevance; the claimed invention novel or cannot be considered to sp when the document is taken atone relevance; the claimed invention to involve an inventive step when the divith one or more other such docution being obvious to a person skilled the same patent family
	e actual completion of the international search		Date of mailing of the is	nternational search report
N.	26 September 1997		0 7. 10. 97	
Name and	d mailing address of the ISA European Patent Office, P.B. 5818 Patentlaan 2 NL - 2280 HV Rijswijk Tel. (+31-70) 340-2040, Tx. 31 651 epo nt, Fax: (+31-70) 340-3016		Authorized officer Maddox,	A

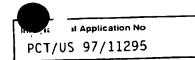
Intern al Application No PCT/US 97/11295

		PCT/US 97/11295			
C.(Continuation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT					
Category °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.			
X	SCHULZ A ET AL: "SC-0051, A 2-BENZOYL-CYCLOHEXANE-1,3-DIONE BLEACHING HERBICIDE, IS APOTENT INHIBITOR OF THE ENZYME P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE" FEBS LETTERS, vol. 318, no. 2, March 1993, pages 162-166, XP002028049 see the whole document	15			
X	BARTA I C ET AL: "BENZOYLCYCLOHEXANEDIONE HERBICIDES ARE STRONG INHIBITORS OF PURIFIED P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVIC ACID DIOXYGENASE OF MAIZE" PESTICIDE SCIENCE, vol. 45, no. 3, 1 November 1995, page 286/287 XP000547268 see the whole document	15			
x	EP 0 614 970 A (HOECHST SCHERING AGREVO GMBH) 14 September 1994 see the whole document	15			
P,X	WO 96 38567 A (RHONE POULENC AGROCHIMIE; SAILLAND ALAIN (FR); ROLLAND ANNE (FR);) 5 December 1996 see sequence ID no. 2	1,2			
P,X	BARTLEY, G.E., ET AL.: "Arabidopsis thaliana p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (HPD) mRNA, complete cds." EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, REL. 51, 19-MAR-1997, ACCESSION NO. U89267, XP002041908 see sequence	1,2,20			
A	EP 0 652 286 A (RHONE POULENC AGROCHIMIE) 10 May 1995 see page 7, line 35 - line 47	10,16,18			
A	MISAWA N ET AL: "EXPRESSION OF AN ERWINA PHYTOENE DESATURASE GENE NOT ONLY CONFERS MULTIPLE RESISTANCE TO HERBICIDES INTERFERING WITH CAROTENOID BIOSYNTHESIS BUT ALSO ALTERS XANTHOPHYLL METABOLISM IN TRANSGENIC PLANTS" PLANT JOURNAL, vol. 6, no. 4, 1994, pages 481-489, XP002017203 see the whole document	10,16,18			
	-/				
	•				

4

Form PCT/ISA/210 (continuation of second sheet) (July 1992)

INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT



Continua	stion) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	Rele	vant to claim No.
ategory °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages		
4	DENOYA C D ET AL: "A STREPTOMYCES AVERMITILIS GENE ENCODING A 4-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVIC ACID DIOXYGENASE-LIKE PROTEIN THAT DIRECTS THE PRODUCTION OF HOMOGENTISIC ACID AND AN OCHRONOTIC PIGMENT IN ESCHERICHIA COLI" JOURNAL OF BACTERIOLOGY, vol. 176, no. 17, September 1994, pages 5312-5319, XP002028042 see the whole document		17
A	NORRIS, S.R., ET AL.: "Gnetic dissection of carotenoid synthesis in Arabidopsis defines plastoquinone as an essential component of phytoene desaturation" THE PLANT CELL, vol. 7, December 1995, pages 2139-2149, XP002041909 cited in the application see the whole document		1-20

DCT/(SA/240 (continuation of second sheet) (July 1992

Information on patent family members

Intern: al Application No PCT/US 97/11295

Patent document cited in search report	Publication date	Patent family member(s)	Publication date
EP 0614970 A	14-09-94	DE 4305696 A CA 2116421 A JP 6343464 A	01-09-94 26-08-94 20-12-94
WO 9638567 A	05-12-96	FR 2734840 A FR 2734841 A FR 2734842 A AU 6228696 A	06-12-96 06-12-96 06-12-96 18-12-96
EP 0652286 A	10-05-95	FR 2712302 A AU 7775194 A BG 99169 A BR 9404562 A CA 2135461 A CN 1121958 A CZ 9402743 A HU 70464 A JP 7184664 A NZ 264879 A PL 305775 A SK 134094 A US 5635618 A ZA 9408826 A	19-05-95 18-05-95 28-07-95 20-06-95 11-05-95 08-05-96 13-09-95 30-10-95 25-07-95 28-10-96 15-05-95 07-06-95 03-06-97 17-07-95



WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau PCT



INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification 6:

C12N 15/53, 15/82, C12Q 1/26, 1/02, A01H 5/00

(11) International Publication Number:

WO 97/49816

A1

(43) International Publication Date: 31 December 1997 (31.12.97)

(21) International Application Number:

PCT/US97/11295

(22) International Filing Date:

26 June 1997 (26.06,97)

(30) Priority Data:

60/021,364

27 June 1996 (27.06.96)

US

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): E.I. DU PONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY [US/US]; 1007 Market Street, Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).

(72) Inventors; and

(75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): MAXWELL, Carl, Arthur [US/US]; 35 Mary Anita Court, Elkton, MD 21921 (US). SCOLNIK, Pablo, Ariel [US/US]; 120 Spottswood Lane, Kennett Square, PA 19348 (US). WITTENBACH, Vernon, Arie [US/US]; 609 Greenbank Road, Wilmington, DE 19808 (US). GUTTERIDGE, Steven [GB/US]; 4 Austin Road, Wilmington, DE 19810 (US).

(74) Agent: FLOYD, Linda, A.; E.I. du Pont de Nemours and Company, Legal Patent Records Center, 1007 Market Street, Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).

(81) Designated States: AL, AM, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY. CA, CN, CU, CZ, EE, GE, HU, IL, IS, JP, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LT, LV, MD, MG, MK, MN, MX, NO, NZ, PL, RO, RU, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, UA, US, UZ, VN, YU, ARIPO patent (GH, KE, LS, MW, SD, SZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

Published

With international search report.

(54) Title: PLANT GENE FOR P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE

- 61 GATTCTTNTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTNCTTCAAATCTNCACAAAACCACTAGG
- 121 TGACAGGCCGACGNTATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGAGNGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGT
- **GGAAGGGANGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGNATNTNGTGGTTTTGGCAAAGGCAATT** 181

(57) Abstract

The invention relates to the isolation and modification of nucleic acid sequences encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme from plants. These nucleic acid sequences were used to establish methods of identification of new herbicidal compounds that inhibit the activity of this enzyme, and to prepare new crop plants that are tolerant to the herbicidal action of inhibitors of this enzyme. Chimeric genes comprising nucleic acid fragments containing all or part of the nucleic acid sequences encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may be used to produce active plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in microorganisms, and to cause the production of modified forms of the enzyme in plants that may render such plants tolerant to inhibitors of the enzyme.

FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	Sī	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
ΑÜ	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece		Republic of Macedonia	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	ML	Mali	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MN	Mongolia	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MR	Mauritania	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MW	Malawi	US	United States of America
CA	Canada	1T	Italy	MX	Mexico	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NE	Niger	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NL	Netherlands	YU	Yugoslavia
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NO	Norway	zw	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's	NZ	New Zealand		
CM	Cameroon		Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CN	China	KR	Republic of Korea	PŤ	Portugal		
CU	Cu ba	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CZ	Czech Republic	ıc	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
DE	Germany	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DK	Denmark	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
EE	Estonia	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

TITLE

PLANT GENE FOR *P*-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE FIELD OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates to the isolation and modification of nucleic acid encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme from plants. These nucleic acid sequences were used to establish methods of identification of new herbicidal compounds that inhibit the activity of this enzyme, and to prepare new crop plants that are tolerant to the herbicidal action of inhibitors this enzyme. Chimeric genes comprising nucleic acid fragments containing all or part of the nucleic acid sequences encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may be used to produce active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in microorganisms, and to cause the production of modified forms of the enzyme in plants that may render such plants tolerant to inhibitors of the enzyme.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

Bleaching herbicides affect plant chloroplasts by decreasing their chlorophyll and carotenoid content. Several bleaching herbicides are known to inhibit the enzyme phytoene desaturase, resulting in the accumulation of phytoene in treated plants. However, compounds of the benzoyl cyclohexane-1,3-dione type cause the accumulation of phytoene in plants but are not inhibitors of phytoene desaturase *in vitro* (Sandmann, G., et al. (1990) *Pestic. Sci.* 30:353-355). Subsequent work revealed that these compounds are effective inhibitors of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (*p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate:oxygen oxidoreductase EC 1.13.11.27), a key enzyme in the biosynthesis of plastoquinones and tocopherols (Schulz, A., et al. (1993) *FEBS Lett.*318:162-166). Based on the observation that phytoene desaturase requires a quinone as an electron acceptor, these authors postulated that by inhibiting *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, these herbicides act indirectly on phytoene desaturase by blocking the biosynthesis of quinones.

The proposal that p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is essential for carotenoid biosynthesis has received support from genetic studies in the plant model system Arabidopsis thaliana. Mutations in the pds1 and pds2 genetic loci result in mutant plants that accumulate phytoene. However, genetic mapping of these mutant genes indicates that they do not correspond to the gene encoding the enzyme phytoene desaturase. The pds1 mutation can be rescued by homogentisic acid, the substrate of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Therefore, this mutation corresponds to a defect in the activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (Norris, S. R., et al. (1995) Plant Cell 7:2139-2149).

In light of these disclosures. *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is a promising new target for new herbicidal compounds. Research aimed at discovering new herbicides based on this mode of action would be greatly facilitated by the isolation of the plant gene encoding this enzyme and by the functional expression of this gene in transgenic organisms. For example, active enzyme produced in recombinant microorganisms could be used to establish screening methods for the identification of novel active compounds and to obtain structural and mechanistic information useful to guide further chemical synthesis. Furthermore, isolation of this gene would facilitate research aimed at generating mutant, herbicide-tolerant versions of the enzyme that may confer herbicide resistance to transgenic plants.

A partial sequence of an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA with homology to corresponding mammalian sequences encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase has been identified (GenBank Accession No. T20952), but this truncated sequence is insufficient to identify an active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. WO 96/38567 A2 addresses the utility that would be attached to a DNA sequence of a *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, but there is no biochemical evidence of function associated with the sequences disclosed.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

This invention pertains to the isolation and characterization of nucleic acid fragments encoding plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes. More specifically, this invention pertains to isolated nucleic acid fragments encoding the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from *Arabidopsis thaliana* and *Zea mavs*.

This invention also pertains to the production of active plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in *E. coli*. In one embodiment, a chimeric gene comprising a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide that possesses *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, operably linked to regulatory sequences that direct gene expression in *E. coli*, is claimed. In another embodiment, a plasmid vector comprising said chimeric gene is disclosed. In yet another embodiment, a transformed *E. coli* comprising a chimeric gene consisting of a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide that possesses *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is disclosed.

This invention also pertains to a method of identifying substances that inhibit the rate of the reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. In one embodiment, the invention pertains to an assay for the detection of inhibitors of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase wherein a polypeptide

derived from a transformed *E. coli* that displays *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is incubated in the presence of a test substance. Following incubation, *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymatic activity is measured wherein a reduction of enzymatic activity is indicative of the inhibitory capacity of the test substance. Enzymatic activity can be measured by any appropriate means, including but not limited to oxygen utilization, carbon dioxide release, homogentisate production, and loss of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. Results are quantified by radiometric, colorimetric or chromatographic means.

In another embodiment, this invention pertains to plants that are substantially tolerant to the application of at least one compound that inhibits the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Plants may be rendered tolerant by overexpression of the wild-type *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, by expression of a naturally-occuring resistant variant of this enzyme, or by expression of an altered form of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase that is resistant to the action of compounds that are inhibitory to the wild-type enzyme.

A further embodiment of the invention is an isolated nucleic acid fragment comprising a member selected from the group consisting of:

- (a) an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16:
- (b) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is essentially similar to an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16;.
 and
- (c) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is complementary to (a) or (b).

25

30

35

20

5

10

15

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS AND SEQUENCE DESCRIPTIONS

The invention can be more fully understood from the following detailed description and the accompanying drawings and the sequence descriptions which form a part of this application.

Figure 1 presents a partial nucleic acid sequence of an expressed sequence tag (EST) bearing GenBank Accession No. T92052 obtained from an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA library. This sequence was contained in clone 91B13T7 of the library.

Figure 2 presents the nucleic acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding a full-length form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as it was initially determined (SEQ ID NO:2). Translation start and stop codons are underlined. Selected restriction sites are indicated.

Figure 3 presents the amino acid sequence comparison between full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from Arabidopsis thaliana (SEQ ID NO:15) and Zea mays (SEQ ID NO:11) and the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes derived from human (SEQ ID NO:6, GenBank Acc.

No. U29895), pig (SEQ ID NO:7, GenBank Acc. No. D13390), mouse (SEQ ID NO:8, GenBank Acc. No. D29987) and rat (SEQ ID NO:9, GenBank Acc. No. M18405). Asterisks indicate amino acid residues that are conserved across all six species. This figure was created using the Pileup program of GCG (Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 9.0-OpenVMS, December 1996,

10 Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711).

5

25

30

35

Figure 4 is a diagram describing the construction of the intermediate plasmid vector pT7BlueR + PDO1.

Figure 5 is a diagram describing the construction of *E. coli* expression vector pE24CP1.

Applicants have provided a sequence listing in conformity with "Rules for the Standard Representation of Nucleotide and Amino Acid Sequences in Patent Applications" (Annexes I and II to the Decision of the President of the EPO, published in Supplement No. 2 to OJ EPO, 12/1992) and with 37 C.F.R. 1.821-1.825 and Appendices A and B ("Requirements for Application Disclosures Containing Nucleotides and/or Amino Acid Sequences").

SEQ ID NO:1 presents a partial nucleic acid sequence of an expressed sequence tag (EST) bearing GenBank Accession No. T92052 obtained from an *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA library. This sequence was contained in clone 91B13T7 of the library.

SEQ ID NO:2 presents the initial determination of the nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of a cDNA encoding a full-length form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pGBPPD2.

SEQ ID NO:3 presents the initially deduced amino acid sequence encoded by a cDNA for *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.

SEQ ID NOS:4 and 5 present the nucleotide sequences of a pair of complementary oligonucleotides (CAM 32 and CAM 33, respectively) used to facilitate subcloning and expression of the gene encoding *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase without the chloroplast transit sequence.

SEQ ID NO:6 presents the amino acid sequence of p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from human (GenBank Acc. No. U29895).

SEQ ID NO:7 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from pig (GenBank Acc. No. D13390).

SEQ ID NO:8 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from mouse (GenBank Acc. No. D29987).

SEQ ID NO:9 presents the amino acid sequence of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme derived from rat (GenBank Acc. No. M18405).

SEQ ID NO:10 presents the nucleic acid sequence and deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the *Zea mays p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pMPDO.

SEQ ID NO:11 presents the deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the *Zea mays p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pMPDO.

SEQ ID NO:12 presents the nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of the truncated form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as contained in pE24CP1.

SEQ ID NO:13 presents the deduced amino acid sequence of the truncated form of *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as contained in pE24CP1.

SEQ ID NO:14 presents the revised nucleic acid sequence and the deduced amino acid sequence of the cloned cDNA encoding the full-length *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, as contained in plasmid pGBPPD2.

SEQ ID NO:15 presents the revised amino acid sequence deduced from the cDNA for the full length *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.

SEQ ID NO:16 presents the nucleic acid sequence determined from a portion of a cDNA from *Vernonia galamenensis*, as contained in clone vs1.pk0015.b2.

DETAILS OF THE INVENTION BIOLOGICAL DEPOSITS

The following biological materials have been deposited under the terms of the Budapest Treaty at American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD 20852, and bear the following accession numbers:

35

30

5

10

15

20

25

Depositor Identification		Int'l. Depository		
Host Strain	<u>Plasmid</u>	Accession Number	Date of Deposit	
E. coli BL21(DE3)	pE24CP1	ATCC 98083	June 25, 1996	
N/A	pGBPPD2	ATCC 97622	June 25, 1996	
N/A	pMPDO	ATCC 209120	June 12, 1997	

Definitions

5

10

15

20

25

30

In the context of this disclosure, a number of terms shall be utilized. As used herein, the term "nucleic acid" refers to a large molecule which can be single-stranded or double-stranded, composed of monomers (nucleotides) containing a sugar, phosphate and either a purine or pyrimidine. A "nucleic acid fragment" is a portion of a given nucleic acid molecule. As used herein, "DNA" (deoxyribonucleic acid) is the genetic material, whereas "RNA" (ribonucleic acid) is involved in the transfer of the information encoded by the DNA into proteins and polypeptides. A "genome" is the entire body of genetic material contained in each cell of an organism. The term "nucleotide sequence" refers to a polymer of DNA or RNA which can be single- or double-stranded, optionally containing synthetic, non-natural or altered nucleotide bases capable of incorporation into DNA or RNA polymers.

As used herein, "essentially similar" refers to DNA sequences that may involve base changes that do not cause a change in the encoded amino acid or which involve base changes which may alter one or more amino acids, but do not affect the functional properties of the protein encoded by the DNA sequence. It is therefore understood that the invention encompasses more than the specific exemplary sequences. Modifications to the sequence, such as deletions. insertions, or substitutions in the sequence which produce "silent changes" (i.e., those that do not substantially affect the functional properties of the resulting protein molecule) are also contemplated. For example, alteration(s) in the gene sequence which reflects the degeneracy of the genetic code, or which result in the production of a chemically equivalent amino acid at a given site, are contemplated; thus, a codon for the amino acid alanine, a hydrophobic amino acid. may be substituted by a codon encoding another less hydrophobic residue, such as glycine, or a more hydrophobic residue, such as valine, leucine, or isoleucine. Similarly, changes which result in substitution of one negatively charged residue for another, such as aspartic acid for glutamic acid, or one positively charged residue for another, such as lysine for arginine, can also be expected to produce a biologically equivalent product. Nucleotide changes which result in alteration of the N-terminal and C-terminal portions of the protein molecule would also not be

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

\$...

.224

expected to alter the activity of the protein. In some cases, it may in fact be desirable to make mutants of the sequence in order to study the effect of alteration on the biological activity of the protein. Each of the proposed modifications is well within the routine skill in the art, as is determination of retention of biological activity of the encoded products. Moreover, the skilled artisan recognizes that "essentially similar" sequences encompassed by this invention are also defined by their ability to hybridize, under stringent conditions (0.1X SSC, 0.1% SDS, 65°C), with the sequences exemplified herein.

"Gene" refers to a nucleic acid fragment that encodes a specific protein, including regulatory sequences preceding (5' non-coding) and following (3' non-coding) the coding region. "Native" gene refers to the gene as found in nature with its own regulatory sequences. "Chimeric" gene refers to a gene comprising heterogeneous regulatory and coding sequences. "Endogenous" gene refers to the native gene normally found in its natural location in the genome. A "foreign" gene refers to a gene not normally found in the host organism but that is introduced by gene transfer.

"Coding sequence" refers to a DNA sequence that codes for a specific protein and excludes the non-coding sequences.

"Initiation codon" and "termination codon" refer to a unit of three adjacent nucleotides in a coding sequence that specifies initiation and termination, respectively, of protein synthesis (mRNA translation). "Open reading frame" refers to the amino acid sequence encoded between translation initiation and termination codons of a coding sequence.

"RNA transcript" refers to the product resulting from RNA polymerase-catalyzed transcription of a DNA sequence. When the RNA transcript is a perfect complementary copy of the DNA sequence, it is referred to as the primary transcript or it may be a RNA sequence derived from posttranscriptional processing of the primary transcript. "Messenger RNA" (mRNA) refers to RNA that can be translated into protein by the cell. "cDNA" refers to a double-stranded DNA, one strand of which is complementary to and derived from mRNA by reverse transcription. "Sense RNA" refers to RNA transcript that includes the mRNA.

As used herein, "regulatory sequences" are nucleotide sequences that control the transcription or expression of a coding sequence located upstream (5'), within, or downstream (3') to the coding sequence, act in conjunction with the protein biosynthetic apparatus of the cell and include promoters, translation leader sequences, transcription termination sequences, and polyadenylation sequences.

"Promoter" refers to a DNA sequence in a gene, usually upstream (5') to its coding sequence, which controls the expression of the coding sequence by providing the recognition for RNA polymerase and other factors required for proper transcription. A promoter may also contain DNA sequences that are involved in the binding of protein factors which control the effectiveness of transcription initiation in response to physiological or developmental conditions. In the case of eukaryotic organisms, it may also contain enhancer elements.

An "enhancer element" is a DNA sequence which can stimulate promoter activity. It may be an innate element of the promoter or a heterologous element inserted to enhance the activity level and tissue-specificity of a promoter. "Constitutive promoters" refer to those enhancer elements that direct gene expression in all tissues and at all times. "Organ-specific" or "development-specific" promoters as referred to herein are those that direct gene expression almost exclusively in specific organs, such as leaves or seeds, or at specific development stages in an organ, such as in early or late embryogenesis, respectively.

The term "operably linked" refers to nucleic acid sequences on a single nucleic acid molecule which are associated so that the function of one is affected by the other. For example, a promoter is operably linked with a structural gene (i.e., a gene encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, as disclosed herein) when it is capable of affecting the expression of that structural gene (i.e., that the structural gene is under the transcriptional control of the promoter).

The term "expression", as used herein, is intended to mean the production of the protein product encoded by a gene. More particularly, "expression" refers to the transcription and stable accumulation of the sense RNA (mRNA) derived from the nucleic acid fragment(s) of the invention that, in conjuction with the protein apparatus of the cell, results in altered levels of protein product.
"Overexpression" refers to the production of a gene product in transgenic organisms that exceeds levels of production in normal or non-transformed organisms. "Altered levels" refers to the production of gene product(s) in transgenic organisms in amounts or proportions that differ from that of normal or non-transformed organisms. "Facilitating expression" refers to steps and conditions for culturing host cells containing the desirable gene to yield an increased production of the enzyme. For example, addition of a chemical inducer specific to the particular promoter operably linked to the gene facilitates expression of the encoded enzyme. This is measured relative to the production levels of an untreated gene.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The "3' non-coding sequences" refers to the DNA sequence portion of a gene that contains a polyadenylation signal and any other regulatory signal capable of affecting mRNA processing or gene expression. The polyadenylation signal is usually characterized by affecting the addition of polyadenylic acid tracts to the 3' end of the mRNA precursor.

The "translation leader sequence" refers to that DNA sequence portion of a gene between the promoter and coding sequence that is transcribed into RNA and is present in the fully processed mRNA upstream (5') of the translation start codon. The translation leader sequence may affect processing of the primary transcript to mRNA, mRNA stability, or translation efficiency.

"Transformation" herein refers to the transfer of a foreign gene into the genome of a host organism and its genetically stable inheritance. Bacterial transformation can proceed by any of several methods well known in the art, including calcium chloride-mediated transformation and electroporation.

Examples of methods of plant transformation include. Agraphycogram-mediate

Examples of methods of plant transformation include *Agrobacterium*-mediated transformation and particle-accelerated or "gene gun" transformation technology (U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050).

"Host cell" refers to the cell that is transformed with the introduced genetic material.

"Plasmid vector" refers to a double-stranded, closed circular, extrachromosomal DNA molecule.

"Tolerant" or "tolerance" refers to a condition whereby a cell or an organism is able to withstand the effect of application of a compound or composition at a concentration or application rate that causes a demonstrable effect in or against cells or organisms that are not tolerant. For example, the growth or survival of a plant that is tolerant to application of a herbicidal compound or composition will be less affected than the growth or survival of a plant that is not tolerant to application of the herbicidal compound or composition.

Cloning of Plant Genes Encoding p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

The p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from plants are a promising new class of targets for new herbicidal compounds. In order to be able to study this enzyme in detail, and to have available supplies of enzyme for inhibitor screening, cDNA clones encoding plant-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases were identified. These nucleic acid fragments are useful for the production of their encoded enzymes, for isolation of clones from additional plant sources that encode other p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes, and for understanding the biochemical and structural properties of these enzymes.

Nucleic acid fragments comprising nucleotide sequences that encode different forms of the enzyme *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from the plant *Arabidopsis thaliana* have now been isolated. Subsequently, these nucleotide sequences were expressed in *E. coli* cells and shown to direct the synthesis of plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes.

An automated search of nucleotide sequences contained in a database representing an Arabidopsis cDNA library for sequences homologous to other known, non-plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase genes revealed the plasmid cDNA clone 91B13T7. This cDNA was obtained from the Arabidopsis Seed Stock Center at Ohio State University. Plasmid DNA suitable for nucleotide sequence determination was prepared and the nucleotide sequence of the plasmid insert was determined. The resulting sequence was not interpretable, suggesting possible contamination of the plasmid sample by an extraneous nucleic acid. This assumption was confirmed by digesting the plasmid DNA sample with restriction enzymes and separating the resulting nucleic acid fragments by agarose gel electrophoresis. This analysis revealed the presence of nucleic acid fragments that could not be derived from the plasmid carrying the putative p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase fragment. Furthermore, a search of the publically available nucleic acid sequence databases revealed that the Arabidopsis thaliana sequence reported for cDNA clone 91B13T7 corresponded to a truncated cDNA (Figure 1). Based on publically available mammalian cDNA sequence information for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, the minimum length expected for a cDNA encoding a complete p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme is 1 kb (Table 1).

25

20

5

10

15

Table 1

Predicted cDNA Length for Sequences
Encoding p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

Organism	Amino Acid Residues	Minimum cDNA (kb)
Human	392	1.176
Pig	392	1.176
Pseudomonas sp.	357	1.071

30

35

Therefore, based on the expected length of a cDNA capable of encoding a functional p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, the Arabidopsis thaliana sequence obtained from the public database was insufficient to encode a full-length, active p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. Therefore, a cDNA with the capacity to encode a full-length enzyme Arabidopsis thaliana was cloned.

5

15

20

30

35

as described herein. A 400 bp segment of the insert of plasmid 91B13T7 was liberated by digestion with restriction enzymes and used to screen a cDNA library prepared from norflurazon-treated *Arabidopsis thaliana* seedlings (Scolnik, P. A., and Bartley, G. E. (1994) *Plant Physiol.* 104:1469-1470). Several clones showing positive hybridization to this probe were sequenced. The initial determination of the sequence of the longest cDNA clone obtained from this effort is shown in Figure 2 and in SEQ ID NO:2. During the course of subsequent work with this clone, it became necessary to confirm certain features of the sequence. A corrected sequence of this cDNA is presented in SEQ ID NO:12.

The sequence reported in Figure 2 indicates that this cDNA has the capacity to encode a protein of MW 48,841 which, as shown in Figure 3, has a high level of homology to p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from other eukaryotes.

A cDNA capable of encoding a full-length *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase has also been obtained from corn. This cDNA, contained in plasmid pMPDO, was identified in a corn cDNA library using an approximately 900 base pairs portion of the *Arabidopsis* cDNA as a probe. The predicted amino acid sequence that is encoded by the corn cDNA is also compared to *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes from other eukaryotes in Figure 3.

A cDNA library was prepared from messenger RNA isolated from developing seeds of *Vernonia galamenensis*. Random sequencing of the clones contained in the library identified a probable clone, designated vs1.pk0015.b2, for the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from this plant. The 513 bp expressed sequence tag (EST) is presented in SEQ ID NO:16.

Expression of the *Arabidopsis thaliana* cDNA Encoding *p*-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase in *E. coli*

The nucleic acid fragments of the instant invention encoding a plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzymes can be operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences, thereby creating chimeric genes that can be used to direct expression of the enzyme in transgenic organisms. These transgenic organisms include, but are not limited to: plants (Plant Molecular Biology; Croy, R. R. D., Ed.; Bios Scientific Publishers; 1993); microorganisms, including Escherichia coli (Gold, L. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:11), Bacillus subtilis (Henner, D. J. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:199), yeast (Gellissen, G., et al. (1992) Antonie Leeuwenhoek 62:79), and fungi, including members of the genus Aspergillus (Devchand, M. and Gwynne, D. I. (1991) J. Biotechnol. 17:3); and insect cells containing recombinant baculoviruses (Lukow, V. A. and Summers, M. D. (1988) Bio/Technology 6:47).

One skilled in the art can isolate the coding sequences from the fragments of the invention by using or creating sites for restriction endonucleases, as described in Sambrook, J., et al.((1989) *Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual*, 2nd ed.; Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press; hereinafter "Maniatis"). Alternatively, polymerase chain reaction (PCR) techniques can be employed to isolate and/or modify the fragments of the invention (Newton, C. R. and Graham, A. (1994) *PCR*; Bios Scientific Publishers).

Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase was expressed in E. coli under control of a T7 promoter in a strain expressing T7 RNA polymerase (Studier, F. W., et al. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:60). Promoters other than T7 are commonly used in expression vectors and could be substituted for protein expression in E. coli. Examples of alternative promoters include, but are not limited to, trp (Yansura, D. G. and Henner, D. J. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:54), P_L (Remaut, E. et al. (1981) Gene 15:81), tac (Amann, E. et al. (1983) Gene 25:167), trc (Amann, E. et al. (1988) Gene 69:301), and promoters such as lacUV5, lpp, P_R, and hybrid and tandem promoters constructed to combine specific features to increase strength or regulation capacity (Balbas, P. and Bolivar, F. (1990) Methods in Enzymology 185:14).

Biochemical Evidence of Enzymatic Function

5

10

15

35

20 The enzyme p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase catalyzes the reaction of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate with molecular oxygen to give homogentisate and CO₂. The enzyme can be assayed by measuring oxygen utilization (Hager, S. E., et al. (1957) J. Biol. Chem. 225:935-947), CO₂ release or homogentisate production from radioactive labeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lindblad, B. (1971) Clin. 25 Chem. Acta 34:113-121), loss of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lin, E. C. C. et al. (1958) J. Biol. Chem. 233:668-673), or formation of homogentisate using a colorimetric assay (Fellman, J. H. et al. (1972) Biochim. Biophys. Acta 284:90-100) or UV detection following HPLC or a similar chromatographic separation technique. The activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase may 30 also be measured in a coupled assay in which the initial product, homogentisate, is oxidized by homogentisate dioxygenase; formation of maleylacetoacetate determined by measuring absorbance at 330 nm (Fernández-Cañón, J. M. and Peñalva, M. A. (1997) Anal. Biochem. 245:218-221).

An alternative to any of the kinetic assays for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is an end-point or fixed-time assay. The procedure is based on the conversion of unconverted substrate, p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to its enediol tautomer by tautomerase in the presence of borate ions and measurement of the characteristic 308 nm peak of the tautomer (Lin, E. C. C. et al. (1958) J. Biol.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Chem. 233:668-673). The procedure involves the addition of enough p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase to consume ~80% of the organic substrate over 1 hour in 200 μL of assay buffer, which in this case is a 50 mM Tris, pH 7.4, 0.10 mM p-hydroxyphenylpyruvic acid, 1.75 mM ascorbate and 1.25 mM EDTA.

After 1 hr the reaction is quenched by the addition of $100 \,\mu\text{L}$ of $0.8 \,\text{M}$ borate, pH 7.3, containing 1000 ppb of a p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitor and $0.25 \,\mu\text{L}$ of $6.1 \,\text{mg/mL}$ of tautomerase. The absorbance at 308 nm is read after a 30 min incubation and is stable thereafter for 2 hr. The advantage of this assay over the kinetic procedure is that the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is not required to oxidize the substrate in the presence of high concentrations of borate, a condition that might interfere with the mode of action of inhibitors. Furthermore the assay produces essentially a stable binary indication of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibition, and is well-suited for applications which require a high-throughput of samples and assays.

The enzyme encoded by the nucleic acid fragments and overexpressed in *E. coli* can be extracted in any conventional buffer used for extracting soluble plant enzymes. Although a large amount of an overexpressed protein is often insoluble, the amount that is soluble represents can represent as much as 50% of the total soluble protein. Soluble overexpressed protein has high *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity and is easily extracted. Likewise, it may be possible to resolubilize an insoluble overexpressed protein in an active form under appropriate conditions, since addition of sarkosyl (sodium N-lauroylsarcosinate) to the extraction buffer appeared to increase the amount of the overexpressed protein extracted. For optimum activity, a reducing agent such as ascorbate or reduced glutathione should be present as well as a source a ferrous ion.

An overexpressed enzyme can be assayed using all the techniques described above for measuring p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, while only the techniques using labeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate can be used to measure activity in crude plant extracts. Therefore, the availability of an overexpressed enzyme greatly facilitates the development of high capacity screens to identify inhibitors of the enzyme. Potential inhibitors are evaluated for their capacity to reduce the rate of the reaction of the enzyme, resulting in reduced oxygen uptake and CO₂ release, and lower rates of formation of homogentisate and loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. Applicants have demonstrated that at least one of the instant nucleic acid fragments can be overexpressed in E. coli cells, resulting in production of a protein that catalyzes the conversion of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to homogentisate with the release of CO₂. Furthermore, it has been shown that this activity is inhibited by commercial herbicides known to

inhibit p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Finally, an overexpressed enzyme can be used in a high capacity assay to identify compounds that inhibit the enzymatic activity of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Such compounds may serve as herbicides.

5 <u>Preparation of Plants Tolerant to Inhibitors of *p*-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate</u> Dioxygenase

10

15

20

25

30

35

This invention embodies plants which are resistant or at least tolerant to herbicides that target the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme at levels which are normally inhibitory to the naturally occurring p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme. This altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity is conferred by (1) overexpression of the wild-type p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, or (2) expression of a DNA molecule encoding a herbicidetolerant enzyme. The said enzyme may be a modified form of an p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme that occurs naturally in a eukaryote or prokarvote, or a modified form of an p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme that naturally occurs in a plant, or a herbicide tolerant enzyme that naturally occurs in a prokaryote (Duke et al. Herbicide Resistant Crops; Lewis: Boca Raton; 1994). An effective amount of gene expression to render the cells of the plant tissue substantially tolerant to the herbicide depends on whether the gene codes for an unaltered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene or a mutant or altered form of the gene that is less sensitive to the herbicides. Expression of an unaltered plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene in an effective amount is that amount that provides for a 2- to 10-fold increase in herbicide tolerance. Plants encompassed by the invention include monocotyledoneous and dicotyledoneous plants. Preferred are those plants which would be potential targets for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase-inhibiting herbicides. particularly agronomically important crops such as maize and other cereal crops.

Increased levels of expression of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity, from two to ten or more times the natively expressed amount, would be sufficient to overcome growth inhibition caused by the herbicide. Plants containing such altered *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme activity can be obtained by direct selection in plants. This method is known in the art. See, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5,162,602, U.S. Patent No. 4,761,373, and references cited therein.

Overexpression of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase also can be accomplished by stably transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric DNA molecule comprising a promoter capable of driving expression of an associated coding sequence in a plant cell and operably linked to a homologous or

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Ti ...

٠. ;

heterologous coding sequence encoding *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. A "homologous" *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene is isolated from an organism taxonomically identical to the target plant cell, whereas a "heterologous" *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene is obtained from an organism taxonomically distinct from the target plant.

The expression of foreign genes in plants is well-established (De Blaere et al., (1987) Meth. Enzymol. 143:277-291). Promoters utilized to drive gene expression in transgenic plants or plant cells (i.e., those capable of driving expression of the associated coding sequences such as p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase in plant cells, include those directing the 19S and 35S transcripts in Cauliflower mosaic virus (Odell et al., (1985) Nature 313:810-812; Hull et al., (1987) Virology 86:482-493), small subunit of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase (Morelli et al., (1985) Nature 315:200-204; Broglie et al., (1984) Science 224:838-843: Hererra-Estrella et al., (1984) Nature 310:115-120; Coruzzi et al., (1984) EMBO J. 3:1671-1679; Faciotti et al., (1985) Bio/Technology 3:241 and chlorophyll a/b binding protein (Lamppa et al., (1986) Nature 316:750-752): nopaline synthase promoters (Depicker et al. (1982) J. Mol. App. Genet. 1:561-573; An et al. (1990) Plant Cell 2:225-233). The chimeric DNA construct(s) of the invention may contain multiple copies of a promoter or multiple copies of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequences. In addition, the construct(s) may include coding sequences for selectable markers and coding sequences for other peptides such as signal or transit peptides. The preparation of such constructs is within the ordinary level of skill in the art. Resistance to inhibitors of the plant carotenoid biosynthesis pathway, which is also targeted by p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase inhibitors, has been achieved by expressing a bacterial gene encoding phytoene desaturase driven by the CaMV promoter (Misawa et al., (1994) Plant. J. 4:481-490).

Transit peptides may be fused to the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence in the chimeric DNA constructs of the invention to direct transport of the expressed *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme to the desired site of action. Examples of transit peptides include the chloroplast transit peptides such as those described in Von Heijne et al., (1991) *Plant Mol. Biol. Rep.* 9:104-126; Mazur et al., (1987) *Plant Physiol.* 85:1110; Vorst et al., (1988) *Gene* 65:59; and mitochondrial transit peptides such as those described in Boutry et al., (1987) *Nature* 328:340-342.

It is envisioned that the introduction of enhancers or enhancer-like elements into other promoter constructs will also provide increased levels of primary transcription to accomplish the invention. These would include viral enhancers

such as that found in the 35S promoter (Odell et al., (1988) *Plant Mol. Biol.* 10:263-272), enhancers from the opine genes (Fromm et al., (1989) *Plant Cell* 1:977-984), or enhancers from any other source that result in increased transcription when placed into a promoter operably linked to the nucleic acid fragment of the invention.

Introns isolated from the maize Adh-1 and Bz-1 genes (Callis et al., (1987) Genes Dev. 1:1183-1200), and intron 1 and exon 1 of the maize Shrunken-1 (sh-1) gene (Maas et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 16:199-207) may also be of use to increase expression of introduced genes. Results with the first intron of the maize alcohol dehydrogenase (Adh-1) gene indicate that when this DNA element is placed within the transcriptional unit of a heterologous gene, mRNA levels can be increased by 6.7-fold over normal levels. Similar levels of intron enhancement have been observed using intron 3 of a maize actin gene (Luehrsen. K. R. and Walbot, V., (1991) Mol. Gen. Genet. 225:81-93). Enhancement of gene expression by Adh1 intron 6 (Oard et al., (1989) Plant Cell Rep 8:156-160) has also been noted. Exon 1 and intron 1 of the maize sh-1 gene have been shown to individually increase expression of reporter genes in maize suspension cultures by 10 and 100-fold, respectively. When used in combination, these elements have been shown to produce up to 1000-fold stimulation of reporter gene expression (Maas et al., (1991) Plant Mol. Biol. 16:199-207).

Any 3' non-coding region capable of providing a polyadenylation signal and other regulatory sequences that may be required for proper expression can be used to accomplish the invention. This would include the 3' end from any storage protein such as the 3' end of the 10kd, 15kd, 27kd and alpha zein genes, the 3' end of the bean phaseolin gene, the 3' end of the soybean β-conglycinin gene, the 3' end from viral genes such as the 3' end of the 35S or the 19S cauliflower mosaic virus transcripts, the 3' end from the opine synthesis genes, the 3' ends of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase or chlorophyll a/b binding protein, or 3' end sequences from any source such that the sequence employed provides the necessary regulatory information within its nucleic acid sequence to result in the proper expression of the promoter/coding region combination to which it is operably linked. There are numerous examples in the art that teach the usefulness of different 3' non-coding regions (for example, see Ingelbrecht et al., (1989) *Plant Cell* 1:671-680).

Various methods of introducing a DNA sequence (i.e., of transforming) into eukaryotic cells of higher plants are available to those skilled in the art (see EPO publications 0 295 959 A2 and 0 138 341 A1). Such methods include high-velocity ballistic bombardment with metal particles coated with the nucleic acid

constructs (see Klein et al., (1987) Nature (London) 327:70-73. and see U.S. Patent No. 4,945,050), as well as those based on transformation vectors based on the Ti and Ri plasmids of Agrobacterium spp., particularly the binary type of these vectors. Ti-derived vectors transform a wide variety of higher plants, including monocotyledonous and dicotyledonous plants, such as soybean, cotton and rape seed (Pacciotti et al., (1985) Bio/Technology 3:241; Byrne et al., (1987) Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture 8:3; Sukhapinda et al., (1987) Plant Mol. Biol. 8:209-216; Lorz et al., (1985) Mol. Gen. Genet. 199:178-182; Potrykus et al., (1985) Mol. Gen. Genet. 199:183-188).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Other transformation methods are available to those skilled in the art, such as direct uptake of forcign DNA constructs (see EPO publication 0 295 959 A2), and techniques of electroporation (see Fromm et al., (1986) *Nature* (London) 319:791-793). Once transformed, the cells can be regenerated by those skilled in the art. Also relevant are several recently described methods of introducing nucleic acid fragments into commercially important crops, such as rapeseed (see De Block et al., (1989) *Plant Physiol.* 91:694-701), sunflower (Everett et al., (1987) *Bio/Technology* 5:1201-1204), soybean (McCabe et al., (1988) *Bio/Technology* 6:915-922; Chee et al., (1989) *Plant Physiol.* 91:1212-1218; Christou et al., (1989) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA* 86:7500-7504; EPO Publication 0 301 749 A2), and corn (Gordon-Kamm et al., (1990) *Plant Cell* 2:603-618; and Fromm et al., (1990) *Bio/Technology* 8:833-839).

Altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme activity may also be achieved through the generation or identification of modified forms of the isolated eukaryotic p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence having at least one amino acid substitution, addition or deletion which encodes an altered p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme resistant to a herbicide that inhibits the unaltered, naturally occurring form. Genes encoding such enzymes can be obtained by numerous strategies known in the art. A first general strategy involves direct or indirect mutagenesis procedures on microbes (e.g., E. coli, S. cerevisiae (Miller, (1972) Experiments in Molecular Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Davis et al., (1980) Advanced Bacterial Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Sherman et al., (1983) Methods in Yeast Genetics, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Gold Spring Harbor NY; and U.S. Patent No. 4,975,374) and cyanobacteria (Bryant, The Molecular Biology of Cyanobacteria; Kluwer Academic Publishers: Boston, 1995). A second method of obtaining mutant herbicide-resistant alleles of the eukaryotic p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase

5

10

15

20

25

35

٠

enzyme involves direct selection in plants. For example, the effect of inhibitors on the growth of plants such as Arabidopsis, soybean, or maize may be determined by plating seeds sterilized by art-recognized methods on plates on a simple minimal salts medium containing increasing concentrations of the inhibitor. The lowest dose at which significant growth inhibition can be reproducibly detected is used for subsequent experiments. Mutagenesis of plant material may be utilized to increase the frequency at which resistant alleles occur in the selected population. Mutagenized seed material can be derived from a variety of sources, including chemical or physical mutagenesis or seeds, or chemical or physical mutagenesis or pollen (Neuffer, In Maize for Biological Research. Sheridan, ed. Univ. Press, Grand Forks, ND., pp. 61-64 (1982)), which is then used to fertilize plants and the resulting M1 mutant seeds collected. Typically, for Arabidopsis, M2 seeds (i.e., progeny seeds of plants grown from seeds mutagenized with chemicals, such as ethyl methane sulfonate, or with physical agents, such as gamma rays or fast neutrons) are plated at densities of up to 10,000 seeds/plate (10 cm diameter) on minimal salts medium containing an appropriate concentration of inhibitor. Seedlings that continue to grow and remain green 7-21 days after plating are transplanted to soil and grown to maturity and seed set. Progeny of these seeds are tested for resistance to the herbicide. If the resistance trait is dominant, plants whose seed segregate 3:1 (resistant:sensitive) are presumed to have been heterozygous for the resistance at the M2 generation. Plants that give rise to all resistant seed are presumed to have been homozygous for the resistance at the M2 generation. Such mutagenesis on intact seeds and screening of their M2 progeny seed can also be carried out on other species, for instance sovbean (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5.084,082). Mutant seeds to be screened for herbicide tolerance can also be obtained as a result of fertilization with pollen mutagenized by chemical or physical means.

EXAMPLE 1

Cloning of a cDNA for Arabidopsis thaliana p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase

30 <u>p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase</u>
The plasmid containing the Applicance of P13

The plasmid containing the Arabidopsis thaliana 91B13T7 expressed sequence tag (Newman et al., (1994) Plant Physiol 106:1241-1255) was digested with the restriction enzymes BamHI and EcoRI, and the resulting 400 bp fragment was used to screen a lambda phage cDNA library of Arabidopsis thaliana seedlings (Scolnik, P. A. and Bartley, G. E. (1994) Plant Physiol. 104:1469-1470) according to the following protocol.

E. coli KW251 cells were grown overnight in Luria Broth ("LB") containing 0.2% maltose and 10 mM MgSO₄. Cells were pelleted by centrifugation and

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

∵.

resuspended in 10 mM MgSO₄ to an OD₆₀₀ of 0.5. Cell aliquots (0.8 mL) were mixed with 0.1 mL of diluted phage samples and 7 mL of top agarose (0.7% agarose in LB containing 10 mM MgSO₄) at 45°C, and plated onto 150 mm Petri dishes containing LB agar. Phage plaques became visible in 5-7 h, at which point the plates were placed at 4°C.

Phage plaques were transferred to nitrocellulose filters according to standard techniques, and the filters were hybrized to ³²P-radiolabeled probe prepared according to the method of Feinberg and Vogelstein ((1983) Anal. Biochem. 132:6-13), using the hybridization conditions of Berlyn et al.((1989) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 86:4604-4608). After exposure to X-ray film for 48 h, 12 positive plaques were eluted, plated, and hybridized under the same conditions. A total of 9 plaques that retained positive signals in this second round of hybridization were subjected to in vivo excision using the Exassist/SOLR™ system according to the manufacturer's protocol (Stratagene Cloning Systems, La Jolla, CA). DNA from the plasmids resulting from in vivo excision of positive plaques was prepared for DNA sequencing using the Wizard Plus™ kit (Promega, Madison, WI). Eight of the clones that were sequenced showed strong conservation with available p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequences, whereas the remaining clone did not correspond to a p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. Alignment with known p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequences also revealed that two of the clones correspond to 0.3 kbp fragments from the 3' end of the transcript, and another two to 1.2 kbp fragments from the 5' end of the transcript. One clone of each was used to assemble a 1.5 kbp cDNA by ligating at the internal NheI restriction site (Figure 1). The initial determination of the DNA sequence (SEO -ID NO:2) of the resulting cDNA clone is shown in Figure 2. Subsequent work with this DNA fragment required confirmation of some of the features of its sequence. Approximately ten nucleotide residues were found to have been listed in error. Thus a corrected sequence for this DNA fragment is listed in SEO ID NO:14 and the deduced amino acid sequence is set forth in SEQ ID NO:15. The revised sequences form the bases for analyses and comparisons reported herein.

EXAMPLE 2

Overexpression of the Arabidopsis cDNA in E. coli

The deduced amino acid sequence for *Arabidopsis p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase was aligned with the amino acid sequences of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase from mouse, pig, and *Streptomyces avermitilis* using the Pileup program of GCG (Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 8, September 1994, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711). This analysis suggested an additional

29 amino acid-extension at the amino terminus of the *Arabidopsis* sequence (positions 1-29, Figure 3 and SEQ ID NO:3). This amino-terminal extension was assumed to be a chloroplast transit peptide which would be absent from the mature enzyme. Therefore, removal of the chloroplast transit peptide coding sequence coincided with transfer of the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding sequence from the cloning vector into the expression vector.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA was moved from the pBluescript SK- cloning vector (Stratagene, La Jolla, CA) to the pET24c(+) expression vector (Novagen, Madison. WI) through the intermediate cloning vector pT7BlueR (Novagen). The plasmid pGBPPD2 consists of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA and the pBluescript SK- cloning vector (Stratagene). The plasmid pE24CP1 consists of the Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA, without the putative chloroplast transit peptide DNA sequence, and the pET24c(+) expression vector (Novagen).

The plasmids pGBPPD2 and pT7BlueR (5 µg each) were individually digested with 20 units of Xba I (New England Biolabs, NEB, Beverly, MA) and 20 units of Hind III (Gibco BRL. Gaithersburg, MD) in NEB restriction enzyme buffer 2 supplemented with 100 μg/mL bovine serum albumin at 37 °C for 1.75 h. Digesting pGBPPD2 with the restriction enzymes Xba I and Hind III releases the 5' and 3' ends, respectively, of the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA from the pBluescript SK- polylinker. Products of the digestion were electrophoretically separated in a 1 percent agarose gel using TRIS/acetate/EDTA (TAE) buffer and visualized with ethidium bromide staining (Maniatis). Digestion of pGBPPD2 with the two restriction endonucleases resulted in a 2922 bp vector band and 1499 bp p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA band. Only a 2863 bp band was apparent after digesting pT7BlueR with the two enzymes, although a 24 bp fragment would also result. The 1499 bp p-hydroxypheny-Ipyruvate dioxygenase band and the 2863 bp T7BlueR band were cut out of the gel and the associated DNA purified from the agarose using a QIAquick Gel Extraction Kit (Qiagen, Chatsworth, CA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The purified DNA samples were precipitated by the addition of sodium acetate (pH 5.2) to 0.3 M. 10 µg tRNA (added as carrier), two volumes of -20 °C ethanol and incubation at -20 °C overnight. Nucleic acid pellets were collected by centrifugation, washed with 70% ethanol and air dried. Both pellets were solublized in 10 µL of TRIS/EDTA (TE) buffer, pH 8 (Maniatis), and then 1 μL of each sample loaded onto a 1% agarose. TAE gel in separate wells next to a well containing 4 µL of Mass Ladder (Gibco BRL). All samples were adjusted

5

10

30

35

1

to $10 \mu L$ with water before loading. DNA was quantified by comparing band intensities of each sample with Mass Ladder band intensities following ethidium bromide staining and UV illumination.

Approximately 300 ng of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert was mixed with 300 ng of double digested pT7BlueR vector in a total volume of 7 μ L and then heated to 45 °C for 5 min followed by cooling on ice. T4 DNA ligase buffer (Gibco BRL) and 1 unit of T4 DNA ligase (Gibco BRL) were added to the cooled DNA for a total volume of 10 μ L. The ligation mix was incubated at room temperature for 4 h and then transformed into MAX Efficiency DH5 α Competent Cells (Gibco BRL) of *E. coli* according to standard procedures (Maniatis). Transformed bacteria were spread onto LB agar plates supplemented with 100 μ g/mL carbenicillin and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Seventeen bacterial colonies were selected for subsequent analysis. A portion of each colony was inoculated into a separate 17x100 mm polypropylene culture tube (Falcon,

Lincoln Park, NJ) containing 2 mL of liquid LB media and 200 μg/mL carbenicillin. Liquid bacteria cultures were incubated overnight at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm). Plasmid DNA was then isolated using a QIAprep Spin Plasmid Miniprep Kit (Qiagen) according to the manufacturer's instructions. A portion (5 μL out of 50 μL total) of each plasmid preparation was digested with
 10 units each of Hind III and EcoR V (Gibco BRL) in a total volume of 15 μL

10 units each of Hind III and EcoR V (Gibco BRL) in a total volume of 15 μL with React 2 buffer (Gibco BRL) for one h. (Note: The EcoRV site in the pBluescript polylinker was destroyed during the preparation of pGBPPD2 so only the EcoRV site in the pT7BlueR polylinker would be accessible to the restriction nuclease). Samples were separated electrophoretically in 1% agarose and tris/borate/EDTA (TBE) buffer (Maniatis). Bands were visualized with ethidium

bromide staining; 7 out of 17 samples which contained 2 bands (2837 and 1525 bp) contained the *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert and were designated pT7BlueR+PDO1 (see Figure 4).

In order to remove the putative chloroplast transit sequence, the remaining 45 µL of each prep of pT7BlueR+PDO1 were combined into a single sample and the DNA content determined spectrophotometrically at A₂₆₀ (Maniatis). A portion (5 µg) of pT7BlueR+PDO1 was digested with 16 units of Eco47 III (MBI Fermentas) in a total volume of 100 µL containing buffer 0 (MBI Fermentas) at 37 °C for 2 h. The digested plasmid DNA was then precipitated with sodium acetate and ethanol as above and the resulting dried nucleic acid pellet was dissolved in 60 µL of React 2 (Gibco BRL) containing 20 units of Nde I (Gibco BRL) and incubated 2 h at 37 °C. The double digested sample was then loaded onto a 1% agarose gel in TAE and the large 4166 bp Nde I-Eco47III fragment

separated from the 196 bp fragment electrophoretically. The large fragment was cut out of the gel, purified from agarose and precipitated as above.

An oligonucleotide mix was prepared consisting of 100 pmoles each of oligos CAM32 and CAM33 (SEQ ID NOS:4 and 5, respectively) in a combined volume of 9.9 μ L. The two oligos complement each other to form a 3' blunt end corresponding to the 5' half of an Eco47 III restriction site and also form a 5' staggered end which corresponds to the 3' half of an Nde I restriction site.

CAM 32: (SEQ ID NO:4)

10 5'-TATGTCCAAGTTCGTAAGAAAGAATCCAAAGTCTGATAAATTCAAGGTTAAGC-3'

CAM 33: (SEQ ID NO:5)

35

5'-GCTTAACCTTGAATTTATCAGACTTTGGATTCTTTCTTACGAACTTGGACA-3'

15 The oligo mix was heated to 90 °C for 1.5 min and then allowed to cool to room temperature over 20 min. The dried nucleic acid pellet resulting from purification of the 4166 bp Nde I-Eco47 III fragment was solublized in 7 µL of the cooled oligo mix and subsequently heated to 45 °C for 5 min followed by cooling on ice. Ligation of the oligos with the Nde I-Eco47 III fragment followed 20 by transformation into DH5α was performed as above. Transformed bacterial cells were spread onto LB/carbenicillin plates and incubated at 37 °C overnight. Seventeen colonies were selected and processed to isolate plasmid DNA as above. A portion (5 out of 50 µL) of each plasmid was double digested with 10 units each of Nde I and Hind III and the fragments separated electrophoretically on a 1% 25 agarose gel in TBE. A two band pattern corresponding to insert (1373 or 1518 bp) and vector (2844 bp) was detected. An additional double digest with 10 units each of Xba I and Hind III was performed on another 5 μL aliquot of plasmids. When digested with Nde I and Hind III. none of the plasmids which contained the smaller insert size contained a Xba I site. The Xba I site would be eliminated if 30 the two oligos replaced the 196 bp fragment originally present in pT7Blue+PDO1. The 7 plasmid samples with the modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert were combined and designated pT7BlueR+PDO2.

The pT7BlueR+PDO2 plasmid DNA was quantified spectrophotometrically (above) and then 5 μ g was digested with 20 units each of Hind III and Nde I in 62 μ L of React 2 for 2 h at 37 °C. The digested sample was subsequently loaded onto a 1% agarose gel in TAE and separated electrophoretically. The 1373 bp fragment was isolated and precipitated as above. The plasmid pET24c(+) (5 μ g) was double digested with 20 units each of both Nde I and Hind III in React 2 at 37 °C for 2 h and the 5245 bp fragment then gel purified on a 1% agarose gel in

TAE and subsequently separated from agarose and precipitated as above. The dried pET24c(+) pellet was solublized in 10 µL TE and then 8 µL was adjusted to a 20 µL total volume with water, dephosphorylation buffer (Gibco BRL) and 1 unit of calf intestinal alkaline phosphatase (Gibco BRL). The sample was 5 incubated at 37 °C for 30 min and then gel purified, separated from agarose, and precipitated as above. The dried, dephosphorylated, pET24c(+) vector pellet and modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert pellet were each solublized in 10 μL TE and then 1 μL of each was run on a 1% agarose TBE gel with 4 μL of mass ladder to quantify DNA as above. One hundred nanograms of modified 10 p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert was mixed with 120 ng of dephosphorylated pET24c(+) vector in a total of 7 µL volume. The mix was heated to 45 °C for 5 min and then cooled on ice. The mix was then supplemented with T4 DNA ligase buffer and 1 unit of T4 DNA ligase in a total volume of 10 μL and the mix allowed to incubate at room temperature for 4 h. The ligation 15 mix was subsequently transformed into DH5α, spread on LB agar supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin, and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Plasmid preparations were performed on 11 colonies as above. Plasmids were double digested with Nde I and Hind III and fragments separated electrophoretically. All plasmids had the expected 1373 bp and 5245 bp fragments. One bacteria colony 20 was selected and used to inoculate 100 mL of liquid LB supplemented with 30 µg/mL kanamycin which was subsequently incubated at 37 °C overnight with shaking. Plasmid DNA was isolated from the resulting bacteria culture using a Qiagen Plasmid Midi Kit according to the manufacturer's instructions. A portion of the plasmid DNA (pE24CP1) was sequenced with the Sequenase Version 2.0 25 DNA Sequencing Kit (United States Biochemical, Cleveland, OH) using a biotinylated sequencing primer to the T7 promoter (United State Biochemical) according to the manufacturer's instructions for non-radioactive manual sequencing. DNA was transferred from the sequencing gel to Hybond-N+ nylon transfer membrane (Amersham, Arlington Heights, IL) by capillary action. 30 Transfer and all subsequent steps in chemiluminescent detection of DNA fragments were performed with a SEQ-Light Chemiluminescent Sequencing System kit (Tropix, Bedford, MA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. DNA sequencing verified that the plasmid contained the expected 5' sequence for the modified p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase insert where nucleotides 1-95 35 (Figure 2) were replaced with an ATG transcriptional start site. This is equivalent to amino acids 2-29 (Figure 3) being eliminated from the N-terminus of the

Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase amino acid sequence.

The plasmid pE24CP1 was transformed into competent cells of BL21(DE3) *E. coli* (Novagen), as above. Transformed cells were spread on LB/kanamycin plates and incubated overnight at 37 °C. Seven colonies were selected for plasmid preparations as above and plasmid DNA was double digested with Nde I and Hind III to verify that all plasmids had the expected electrophoretic banding pattern. One colony was selected and streaked for isolation on LB/kanamycin plates. A well isolated colony was used to inoculate liquid LB supplemented with 30 μg/mL kanamycin and the culture was incubated at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm) until it reached an A₆₀₀ of 0.6 absorbance units. An 8% glycerol freezer stock was prepared according to the Novagen protocol and stored at -80 °C. All subsequent expression studies were done with freshly grown bacterial cells that were isolated from LB/kanamycin plates streaked from the glycerol freezer stock.

BL21(DE3) *E. coli* cells containing either pE24CP1 or pET24c(+) (negative control) were streaked out onto LB/kanamycin plates from a glycerol freezer stock (above) and incubated overnight at 37 °C. One isolated colony was selected for inoculation of 2 mL of LB containing 30 μg/mL kanamycin in a 17 x 100 mm Falcon tube, and the culture was incubated at 37 °C with shaking (250 rpm) overnight. The overnight cultures were then used to inoculate 100 mL of fresh LB containing 30 μg/mL kanamycin. The new cultures were incubated at 37 °C with shaking until the A₆₀₀ reached between 0.4 and 0.6 absorbance units. One half of the pE24CP1 and pET24c(+) cultures were placed in new culture flasks and IPTG (isopropylthio-β-D-galactoside; Gibco BRL) was added to the new flasks to give a final concentration of 1 mM. The flasks were incubated an additional 3 h at 37 °C with shaking, and then the cells were harvested.

The harvested cells were centrifuged and the resulting cell pellet extracted by sonication (3 x 10 sec bursts) in 2 mL extraction buffer (50 mM (20 mM in the first experiment; Table 2) potassium phosphate buffer, pH 7.2, containing 0.14 M KCl, 0.32 mM reduced glutathione, 1% polyvinylpolypyrrolidone, and 0.1% Triton X 100 (0.01% lysozyme was included in the first experiment only)). The lysate represents the crude extracted enzyme after centrifugation at 17000 g for 10 min. In the first experiment (Table 2) a 20 to 60% ammonium sulfate precipitated enzyme fraction was also assayed. Solid ammonium sulfate was slowly added with stirring to 2 mL of the lysate to bring the concentration to 20% (w/v). After incubation on ice for approximately 15 min, the solution was centrifuged at 17000 g for 10 min. The supernatant liquid was harvested and solid ammonium sulfate was added to increase the concentration to 60% (w/v). After

centrifugation, the resulting pellet was resuspended in 1 mL of the extraction buffer.

A portion of the insoluble protein resulting from expression of Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase in bacteria was utilized for N-terminal sequence analysis. The protein (approximately 180 μg) was suspended in 60 μL of extraction buffer and then diluted with 5 volumes of sample buffer (62.5 mM Tris, pH 6.8, 6 M urea, 160 mM dithiothreitol, 0.01% bromophenol blue) followed by intermittent vortexing for one hour at room temperature. A 1.5 mm thick, 12% polyacrylamide resolving gel was prepared for a Mini-Protein II dual slab cell (Bio-Rad, Hercules, CA) using the manufacturer's instructions. The polyacrylamide was allowed to polymerize for 3 h and then a stacking gel was prepared using a preparative comb. The running buffer was prepared according to the manufacturer's instructions with the addition of 0.1 mM sodium thioglycolate. The solublized protein sample was electrophoretically separated using the manufacturer's instructions. When the bromophenol blue dye front reached the bottom of the gel, the gel was removed and equilibrated for 5 min in blotting buffer (10 mM CAPS, pH 11, 10% methanol, balance water). The gel was then placed in a Mini Trans-Blot Electrophoretic Transfer Cell (Bio-Rad), according to the manufacturer's instructions, with a ProBlott PVDF membrane (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA) treated according to the manufacturer's instruction. Electroblotting was done in the presence of blotting buffer at 50 volts for 45 min in an ice bath. The membrane was then rinsed in water and stained with Coomassie Blue as described in the ProBlott protocol. The major protein band was excised from the membrane and subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequencing on a Beckman (Fullerton, CA) LF3000 protein sequencer. The first 11 cycles identified S-K-F-V-R-K-N-P-K-S-D (see SEQ ID NO:3, amino acids 30-40), respectively. This is the expected N-terminus of the modified Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase minus the initial methionine (amino acids 30-40, Figure 3).

30 EXAMPLE 3

5

10

15

20

25

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Enzymatic Activity of the Plant Protein Expressed in E. Coli

Cell cultures with different plasmid constructs were extracted as described above and assayed by measuring the formation of ¹⁴CO₂ from

[1-¹⁴C]-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate or ¹⁴CO₂ and ¹⁴C-homogentisate from [U-¹⁴C]-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate (Lindblad, B., (1971) Clin. Chim. Acta 34:113-121; and Lindstedt, S. and Odelhog, B., (1987) Methods in Enzymology 142:143-148). The labeled substrate was prepared from [1-¹⁴C]-L-tyrosine

5

10

(55 mCi/mmol; American Radiolabeled Chemicals, Inc., St. Louis, MO) or [U-14C]-L-tyrosine (498 mCi/mmol; DuPont NEN, Boston, MA). A 50-100 μL aliquot (5-10 μCi) of the of the labeled tyrosine stock solution was transferred to a 4 mL glass vial and blown to dryness in a stream of nitrogen at 45°C. To the vial was added 175 μL of 0.1 M phosphate buffer, pH 6.5, 5 μL catalase (28,700 units of C-100, Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO), and 20 μL L-amino acid oxidase (Sigma A-9253, 6.5 units/mL). The vial was then placed on a shaker water bath set at 30°C, 60 cycles/min, for 0.5 to 1 h. The reaction mix was then passed through a small column containing 400 μL Dowex AG 50W X8 cation exchange resin. The column was then washed with 1.5 mL of water and the eluant containing the labeled *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate was collected. The labeled substrate was either used immediately or stored at -80°C and used within a week after preparation.

The assay was performed in 14 mL culture tubes capped with serum 15 stoppers through which a polypropylene well containing 200 µL of 1 N KOH was suspended. The reaction mixture contained 5,740 units of catalase, 100 µL of a freshly prepared 1:1 (v:v) mixture of 150 mM reduced glutathione and 3 mM dichlorophenolindophenol, 5 mM ascorbate, 0.1 mM ferrous sulfate (the ascorbate and ferrous sulfate were not present in the buffer used in the first experiment; 20 Table 2), 50 μM unlabeled p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate, 1-25 μL of the enzyme extract, and 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer in a final volume of 980 µL. Unlabeled substrate was made fresh daily in 50 mM potassium phosphate buffer and allowed to equilibrate for at least 2 h at room temperature to insure that greater than 95% was in the keto form. The tubes were incubated for 10 min at 25 30°C in a shaking water bath prior to adding 20 μL (0.04 μCi) of ¹⁴C-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate. The reaction was terminated after 60 min by injecting 500 µl of 1 N sulfuric acid through the serum stopper. The vials were left on the shaker for another 30 min to insure complete capture of the released ¹⁴CO₂. The serum caps were then removed and the wells cut and dropped into 30 8 mL scintillation vials. Six mL of Formula-989 scintillation fluid (Packard Insturments, Meriden, CT) was added to the vials and the 14C radioactivity was determined by scintillation counting. Table 2 summarizes the results of this experiment.

Table 2 p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Extracts from E. coli Containing Different Plasmid Constructs

	Inducer	Lysate		Ammonium Sulfate Precipitate	
Plasmid	(1 mM IPTG)	dpm * /mg	nmol/min x mg	dpm * /mg	nmol/min x mg
pET24c(+)	-	12,318	0.09	0	0.00
pET24c(+)	+	35,115	0.25	3,393	0.03
pE24CP1		24,607	0.17	126,761	0.89
pE24CP1	÷	243,801	1.71	1,371,823	9.64

^{*} 14C: 12C = 1:50; sp. act. of 14C-p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate = 55 mCi/mmol

5

10

20

25

The results show there was little or no p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity in any of the cell cultures that did not have the plasmid containing the nucleic acid fragment encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (pET24c(+)) and the inducer of gene expression (IPTG). The gene and inducer together resulted in a marked increase in activity.

In the experiment with $[U^{-14}C]$ p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate ("HPPA"), where both ¹⁴CO₂ and ¹⁴C-homogentisic acid were measured, the reaction was initiated by adding 50 μ L of labeled substrate (0.3 μ Ci) and was terminated with 100 μ L of 10% phosphoric acid. The ¹⁴CO₂ released was determined by scintillation 15 counting, while the level of homogentisic acid was determined by HPLC on a Zorbax RX-C8 column (4.6 x 250 mm) with an in-line radioactivity detector. Aliquots of 1.7 to 15 µL were taken from the reaction mix after centrifugation and diluted into the column equilibration buffer prior to injection. Separation was performed at ambient temperature with a flow rate of 1.0 mL/min and the following gradient with solvent A and B being water and methanol, each with 1% phosphoric acid: 0-2 min, isocratic at 95% A and 5% B; 2-17 min. linear gradient from 95 to 75% A and 5 to 25% B; 17-19 min linear gradient from 75 to 5% A and 25 to 95% B; 19-22 min. isocratic at 5% A and 95% B; 22-24 min, linear gradient from 5% to 95% A and 95 to 5% B. In this system homogentisate eluted at 10.8 min. The results from this experiment are shown in Table 3.

5

10

15

20

25

Table 3

p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Activity of Cell Extracts

Determined by CO₂Release and Homogentisic Acid Synthesis

from [U-14C] p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate

	Inducer	nmol/min x mg*		
Plasmid	(1 mM IPTG)	¹⁴ CO ₂	Homogentisic acid	
pET24c(+)	-	0.00	. 0.00	
pET24c(+)	+	0.19	0.00	
pE24CP1	-	4.68	4.76	
pE24CP1	+	29.12	29.82	

^{*} 14C: 12C = 1: 87.7; sp. act. of 14C[U]-p-HPPA = 498 mCi/mmol

There was a tight correlation between the results from the assays of the two products of the reaction. The results confirmed there was no significant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity in either cell culture that did not contain the nucleic acid fragment encoding p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase. There was measureable enzyme activity in the absence of the inducer, but when the inducer was added the activity increased greater than sixfold over uninduced cultures. These results and those of Table 2 clearly show that the nucleic acid fragment isolated and overexpressed in E. coli cells encodes a protein that catalyzes the conversion of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate to homogentisate with the release of CO_2 .

The overexpressed protein was also assayed spectrophotometrically at ambient temperature using the enol borate-tautomerase assay (Lin. E. C. C. et al., (1958) *J. Biol. Chem.* 233:668-673). The assay buffer contained 0.4 M borate (adjusted to pH 7.2 with 0.2 M sodium borate), 4 mM ascorbate. 2.5 mM EDTA, 40 µM *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate, and 0.5 units of tautomerase (Sigma T-6004) per 10 mL buffer. The reaction mix was used when the tautomerization of the substrate was complete (when absorbance at 308 nm had stabilized). The assay was initiated by adding 40 µL of the cell extracts to 960 µL of the assay buffer, and the reaction was followed by measuring the decrease in absorbance at 308 nm. Table 4 summarizes the results with extracts of the same four cell cultures described in Table 3.

<u>Table 4</u>
Spectrophotometric Assay of p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate
Dioxygenase Activity of Cell Extracts

Plasmid	Inducer (1 mM IPTG)	nmol p-HP lost/min x mg*
pET24c(+)	-	1.58
pET24c(+)	+	2.73
pE24CP1	-	4.91
pE24CP1	+	22.32

* Loss of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate based on a molar extinction coefficient for the equilibrium mixture of 9850 as reported by Lin et al. ((1958) J. Biol. Chem. 233: 668-673).

EXAMPLE 4

10 <u>Inhibition of p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase by Commercial Herbicides</u>

5

25

30

The enzymatic activity of the overexpressed protein is inhibited by two herbicides known to inhibit plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase: Sulcotrione (2-(2-chloro-4-methanesulfonylbenzoyl)-1.3-cyclohexanedione); and Isoxaflutole (5-cyclopropylisoxazol-4-yl 2-mesyl-4-trifluoromethylphenyl ketone). These two compounds were tested against the overexpressed protein

ketone). These two compounds were tested against the overexpressed protein using both the ¹⁴CO₂ and the continuous spectrophotometric enol borate-tautomerase assays. Both compounds were added to the assay buffers in 10 μL of acetone or dimethyl sulfoxide. The I₅₀ values (concentration inhibiting the enzyme 50%) were calculated based on the percent inhibition observed over several concentrations of the inhibitor. The results of the assays are shown in

several concentrations of the inhibitor. The results of the assays are shown in Table 5.

 $\frac{\text{Table 5}}{\text{I}_{50} \text{ Values of Inhibitors of Plant } p\text{-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase}}$

	I ₅₀ value (n	M) derived from
Compound	14CO2 assay	spectrophotometric assay
sulcotrione	43	44
isoxaflutole	409	1042

These results clearly show that the p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase activity of the overexpressed protein is inhibited by commercial herbicides that have inhibition of this enzyme as their mode of action. Moreover, the continuous spectrophotometric assay gave similar I_{50} values to those obtained with the $^{14}\mathrm{CO}_2$ assay. The spectrophotometric assay can be adapted to a high capacity screen for

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

inhibitors of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase by adapting it to a microtiter plate assay combined with a plate reader that would read at or near 308 nm. Furthermore, any colorimetric or fluorescent assay for homogentisate or p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate would also be able to be readily adapted into a high capacity screen for inhibitors of this enzyme. The isolated overexpressed enzyme has sufficient activity to be used directly in a spectrophotometric assay or it can be further purified for enhanced assay sensitivity.

EXAMPLE 5

Re-construction of the Full-length p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Gene for Production of Active, Stable Enzyme in Bacteria

The plasmid pT7BlueR+PDO2, described in Example 2 and containing the full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, proved to have incorrect sequence at the EcoR1 site. This was re-sequenced so that an oligonucleotide could be designed to replace the EcoRI site with an Ndel site using conventional loop-out mutagenesis. The oligonucleotide was designed so that this procedure also introduced an ATG initiation codon at the 5'- end of the p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase gene followed by the full-length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase sequence. After mutagenesis, the clone was amplified in E. coli and the plasmid was purified. The resulting full-length gene, "PDO-B", was then digested with the enzymes using Ndel and Nhel, and the \sim 820 bp fragment used to replace the Ndel - Nhe I segment of the truncated p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene, "PDO-A," in pE24CP1 (Example 1). The resulting plasmid, pE24PDO-B can be expressed in bacteria to produce the full-length Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme as determined by enzyme activity and N-terminal sequence analysis.

EXAMPLE 6

Enhanced Stability of Full Length Construct Over the Truncated Construct

Two different constructs for *Arabidopsis thaliana p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase, one containing the full-length sequence, PDO-B as described in Example 5 and produced from plasmid pE24PDO-B, and one containing the truncated sequence lacking the putative chloroplast leader sequence. PDO-A as produced from plasmid pE24CP1, were both purified to the same extent using a Pharmacia phenyl Sepharose hydrophobic interaction column followed by gel filtration chromatography on Pharmacia Sephacryl 300. The two proteins were diluted to 1 mg/mL in 20 mM bis tris-propane buffer, pH 7.2 containing 5 mM ascorbate, 1 mM reduced glutathione and 0.1 mM ferrous ammonium sulfate and stored in a refrigerator at 4 °C for up to 10 days. Aliquots were removed at various times and assayed for activity using the tautomerase

coupled spectrophotometric assay. Under these conditions the half-life for the activity of the full length enzyme was 4 days, whereas the truncated enzyme preparation had a half-life of 9 to 10 hours. In addition, the activity of the full length enzyme could be restored by incubation with iron and reducing agent, reduced glutathione or ascorbate, or by dialysis against buffer containing iron and reducing agent. In contrast, the activity of the truncated enzyme could not be restored by incubation with or dialysis against buffer containing iron and reducing agent. The full-length enzyme was also more stable in the spectrophotometric assay showing a 2 to 3 times longer useful linear region than the truncated enzyme. Both enzyme preparations showed similar I₅₀ values with the herbicidally active inhibitors.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Can make

.,

1. ...

These results clearly show that the full-length PDO-B construct has decided advantages over the truncated enzyme due to the enhanced stability under storage conditions, in the spectrophotometric assay and in the reversible reconstitution of activity in the presence of iron and reducing agent. While both enzyme constructs can be used for screening of inhibitors, the PDO-B enzyme is preferred for this application and is far superior for mechanistic and structural studies.

EXAMPLE 7

Cloning of the Maize p-Hydroxyphenylpyruvate Dioxygenase Gene

Approximately 600.000 plaques of a Stratagene maize Uni-Zap cDNA. library (from young plants) were screened by filter hybridization under moderate stringency using a heterologous probe. The probe was prepared by PCR and was a 916 bp fragment of DNA having the sequence defined by the region extending from position 263 to 1178 of SEQ ID NO:14. Twenty-four positive phage clones were identified in the primary screen, and eleven phage clones were recovered from a secondary screen. Seven positive clones were submitted for sequencing, and four showed significant conservation sequence at the amino acid level when compared with the *Arabidopsis thaliana* p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase protein. The longest of the four contained an insert of 988 bp and showed 70% identity and 78% similarity with the *Arabidopsis* protein, but was lacking approximately 550 bp corresponding to the amino terminal end of the protein.

Attempts to obtain a full-length cDNA of the maize *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase gene were unsuccessful, possibly because the secondary structure of the RNA inhibited efficient reverse transcription of this transcript. Two additional cDNA libraries were screened and clones long enough to contain a full-length cDNA were sequenced. All of these clones were shown to be chimeras. Therefore a genomic library was screened to obtain the 5' one-third of

5

10

15

the gene. Approximately 1 million clones from a Clontech Zea mays (var. B73) library in the phage vector EMBL3 (whole seedlings, 2 leaf stage) were screened using a 415 bp EcoRI-BssHII fragment containing the 5' end of the truncated corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase cDNA (clone H1011C). Eight positive primary phage clones were plated and screened, and four secondary clones were picked. DNA was prepared from each using the Qiagen Lambda midi-kit. Restriction digests with SalI or EcoRI indicated that two clones were the same. DNA samples from the remaining 3 clones (11.1.3, 13.1.1, and 21.2.1) were digested with Sall, EcoRl, or Sall and EcoRl, prepared for Southern analysis, and probed with the full length Arabidopsis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase gene. Two of the clones (11.1.3 and 13.1.1) showed sequence conservation, and these homologous fragments were subcloned and sequenced. Both clones appeared to contain the full-length gene and each contained one intron near the 3' end of the gene. However, there were differences between the sequences of the two clones indicating that they may be two different genes or one may be a pseudogene. The sequence of clone 11.1.3 matched the cDNA sequence, and this clone was used to construct a full length p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase coding region.

The gene was contained on two adjacent fragments, a 3.5 kb EcoRI - SalI

20 fragment and a 2 kb Sall fragment. Both were subcloned into pBluescript SKII+ resulting in the plasmids pES1113 and pSal11113, pES1113 was digested with Spel to release approximately 2.7 kb of upstream sequence and then religated, resulting in a plasmid with an insert of 747 base pairs (pSPE1). pSPE1 was digested with SalI to linearize the plasmid and ligated with the 2 kb SalI fragment from pSal1113, which had been released by digestion with Sall and gel purified. 25 Orientation was confirmed by digestion with Spel and Bpul 1021 and the correct plasmid was named pl1113. In order to remove the intron contained in the 3' end of the genomic clone, the plasmid was digested with Bpul102I and XhoI and the 3.9 kb fragment containing the vector and 5' part of the gene was gel purified. 30 The corresponding 882 bp Bpul102I-XhoI fragment from pH1011c (cDNA)was gel purified and ligated with this 3.9 kb fragment resulting in the clone pMPDO (ATCC 209120), which contains a 1782 bp insert. There are 260 base pairs upstream of the putative ATG and 189 base pairs downstream of the stop codon. The full-length sequence was confirmed by sequencing across the insert. The 35 nucleic acid sequence and the deduced protein sequence for corn p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase are presented in SEQ ID NOS:10 and 11, respectively. The sequences for p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases obtained from corn and Arabidopsis were compared using the "Gap" program of GCG

5

10

15

20

30

35

(Program Manual for the Wisconsin Package, Version 9.0-OpenVMS, December 1996, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, WI, USA 53711). The results of these comparisons indicated that these functions are approximately 67% identical at the nucleotide level, and they possess 69% similarity and 62% identity at the amino acid level. The predicted amino acid sequence of corn *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase is compared with that from *Arabidopsis* and other eukaryotes in Figure 3.

EXAMPLE 8

Composition of a cDNA Library; Isolation and Sequencing of cDNA Clones

A cDNA library representing mRNAs from developing seeds of *Vernonia galamenensis* that had just begun production of vernolic acid was prepared. The library was prepared in a Uni-ZAPTM XR vector according to the manufacturer's protocol (Stratagene Cloning Systems, La Jolla, CA). Conversion of the Uni-ZAPTM XR library into a plasmid library was accomplished according to the protocol provided by Stratagene. Upon conversion, cDNA inserts were contained in the plasmid vector pBluescript, cDNA inserts from randomly picked bacterial colonies containing recombinant pBluescript plasmids were amplified via polymerase chain reaction using primers specific for vector sequences flanking the inserted cDNA sequences. Amplified insert DNAs were sequenced in dye-primer sequencing reactions to generate partial cDNA sequences (expressed sequence tags or "ESTs"; see Adams, M. D. et al., (1991) *Science 252*:1651). The resulting ESTs were analyzed using a Perkin Elmer Model 377 fluorescent sequencer.

EXAMPLE 9

+

25 <u>Identification and Characterization of cDNA Clones</u>

ESTs encoding *Vernonia galamenensis* enzymes were identified by conducting BLAST (Basic Local Alignment Search Tool; Altschul, S. F. et al., (1993) *J. Mol. Biol.* 215:403-410; see also www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/) searches for similarity to sequences contained in the BLAST "nr" database (comprising all non-redundant GenBank CDS translations, sequences derived from the 3-dimensional structure Brookhaven Protein Data Bank, the last major release of the SWISS-PROT protein sequence database. EMBL, and DDBJ databases). The cDNA sequences obtained in Example 9 were analyzed for similarity to all publicly available DNA sequences contained in the "nr" database using the BLASTN algorithm provided by the National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI). The DNA sequences were translated in all reading frames and compared for similarity to all publicly available protein sequences contained in the "nr" database using the BLASTX algorithm (Gish, W. and States, D. J.

(1993) Nature Genetics 3:266-272) provided by the NCBI. For convenience, the P-value (probability) of observing a match of a cDNA sequence to a sequence contained in the searched databases merely by chance as calculated by BLAST are reported herein as "pLog" values, which represent the negative of the logarithm of the reported P-value. Accordingly, the greater the pLog value, the greater the likelihood that the cDNA sequence and the BLAST "hit" represent homologous proteins.

The BLASTX search using clone vs1.pk0015.b2 revealed similarity of the protein encoded by the cDNA to a number of p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenases from sources other that plants. The three most similar p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase proteins were a streptomycete p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. U11864; pLog = 8.34), a rat p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. M18405; pLog = 7.66), and a human p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (GenBank Accession No. U29895; pLog = 7.60). SEQ ID NO:16 shows the nucleotide sequence of a portion of the Vernonia galamenensis cDNA in clone vs1.pk0015.b2. Sequence alignments and BLAST scores and probabilities indicate that the instant nucleic acid fragment encodes a portion of Vernonia galamenensis p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase.

SEQUENCE LISTING

(1) GENERAL INFORMATION:

· ·

- (i) APPLICANT:
 - (A) NAME: E. I. DUPONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY
 - (B) STREET: 1007 MARKET STREET
 - (C) CITY: WILMINGTON
 - (D) STATE: DELAWARE
 - (E) COUNTRY: U.S.A.
 - (F) POSTAL CODE (ZIP): 19898
 - (G) TELEPHONE: 302-892-8112
 - (H) TELEFAX: 302-773-0164
 - (I) TELEX: 6717325
- (ii) TITLE OF INVENTION: PLANT GENE FOR p-HYDROXY-PHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE
- (iii) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 16
 - (iv) COMPUTER READABLE FORM:
 - (A) MEDIUM TYPE: DISKETTE, 8.80 INCH
 - (B) COMPUTER: IBM PC COMPATIBLE
 - (C) OPERATING SYSTEM: MICROSOFT WORD FOR WINDOWS 05
 - (D) SOFTWARE: MICROSOFT WORD VERSION 7.0A
 - (v) CURRENT APPLICATION DATA:
 - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER:
 - (B) FILING DATE:
 - (C) CLASSIFICATION:
 - (vi) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
 - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 60/021,364
 - (B) FILING DATE: JUNE 27, 1996
 - (vii) ATTORNEY/AGENT INFORMATION:
 - (A) NAME: FLOYD, LINDA AXAMETHY
 - (B) REGISTRATION NUMBER: 33,692
 - (C) REFERENCE/DOCKET NUMBER: BA-9120

INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:1: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 233 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:
- CAAGAAACGN GTCGNCGACG TGCTCAGCGA TGATCAGATC AAGGAGTGTG AGGAATTAGG GATTCTTNTA GACAGAGATG ATCAAGGGAC GTTNCTTCAA ATCTNCACAA AACCACTAGG 120 TGACAGGCCG ACGNTATTTA TAGAGATAAT CCAGAGNGTA GGATGCATGA TGAAAGATGT 180 GGAAGGGANG GCTTACCAGA GTGGAGNATN TNGTGGTTTT GCCAAAGGCA ATT
 - INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
 - (A) LENGTH: 1448 base pairs(B) TYPE: nucleic acid

 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - (ii)MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
 - FEATURE: (ix)
 - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
 - (B) LOCATION: 9..1343
 - SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:2: (xı)
- TGAAATCA ATG GGC CAC CAA AAC GCC GCC GTT TCA GAG AAT CAA AAC CAT 50 Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His
- GAT GAC GGC GCT GCG TCG TCG GCG GGA TTC AAG CTC GTC GGA TTT TCC 93 Asp Asp Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser
- AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT AAG CGC Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg 146
- TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGG GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC GCT CGT 194 Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg 50
- CGC TTC TCC TGG GGT CTG GGG ATG AGA TTC TCC GCC AAA TCC GAT CTT 242 Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu 65 70
- TCC ACC GGA AAC ATG GTT CAC GCC TCT TAC CTA CTC ACC TCC GGT GAA 290 Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Lou Thr Ser Gly Glu 80 85
- GTC CGA TTC CTT TTC ACT GCT CCT TAC TCT CCG TCT CTC TCC GGC GGA 338 Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Sor Leu Ser Gly Gly 100 105 110

V	VO 97	/4981	6													PCT/U	JS97/11295
						Thr					Pro					GGG Gly	386
	TCT Ser	TGT Cys	CGG Arạ	TCC Ser 130	Phe	TTC Phe	TCT Ser	TCA Ser	CAT His 135	Gly	CTC Leu	GGT Gly	GTT Val	AGA Arģ 140	Pro	. GTT Val	434
	GCG Ala	ATT Ile	GAA Glu 145	Val	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	GCG Ala	GAG Glu 150	Ser	GCT Ala	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	ATC Ile 155	Ser	GTA Val	GCT Ala	482
			Ala				TCG Ser 165						Asn				530
							CTA Leu										578
	AGT Ser	TAC Tyr	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	GAA Glu 195	GAT Asp	ACC Thr	GAA Glu	AAA Lys	TCC Ser 200	GAA Glu	TTC Pne	TTG Leu	CCA Pro	GGG Gly 205	TTC Phe	626
	GAG Glu	CGT Arg	GTA Val	GAG Glu 210	GAT Asp	GCG Ala	TCG Ser	TCG Ser	TTC Phe 215	CCA Pro	TTG Leu	GAT Asp	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly 220	ATC Ile	CGG Arg	674
	CGG Arg	CTT Leu	GAC Asp 225	CAC His	GCC Ala	GTG Val	GGA Gly	AAC Asn 230	GTT Val	CCT Pro	GAG Glu	CTT Leu	GGT Gly 235	CCG Pro	GCT Ala	TTA Leu	722
	ACT Thr	TAT Tyr 240	GTA Val	GCG Ala	GGG Gly	TTC Phe	ACT Thr 245	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His	CAA Gln	TTC Phe 250	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	ACA Thr	770
	GCA Ala 255	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTT Val	GGA Gly	ACC Thr 260	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser	GGT Gly	TTA Leu 265	AAT Asn	TCA Ser	GCG. Ala	GTC Val	CTG Leu 270	818
	GCT Ala	AGC Ser	AAT Asn	GAT Asp	GAA Glu 275	ATG Mot	GTT Val	CTT Leu	CTA Leu	CCG Pro 280	ATT Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu	CCA Pro	GTG Val 285	CAC His	866
	GGA G1 y	ACA Thr	AAG Lys	AGG Arg 290	AAG Lys	AGT Ser	CAG Gln	ATT Ile	CAG Gln 295	ACG Thr	TAT Tyr	TTG Leu	GAA Glu	CAT His 300	AAC Asn	GAA Glu	914
							CTG Leu										962
							AAG Lys 325										1010
	ATG Met 335	CCT Pro	TCT Ser	CCT Pro	CCG Pro	CCT Pro 340	ACT Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	AAT Asn 345	CTC Leu	AAG Lys	AAA Lys	CGG Arg	GTC Val 350	1058
							GAT Asp										1106

												CAA Gln				1154
												ATA Ile 395			•	1202
															GGA Gly	1250
												CTC Leu				1298
												TTA Leu				1343
TGA	CAA	SAA (GAAGA	AACC	VA CI	CAAAC	GAT	r GTC	GTAAT	AATT	TGTA	AAAA	etg '	TTTE	ATCTTA	1403
TCA	AAAC	TA.	STATA	CAA	CA TO	CTCAT	TTA	AAA A	ACGAC	SATC	AATO	CC				1448

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:3:
 - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 445 amino acids
 - (B) TYPE: amino acid
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear
 - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
 - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:3:

Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn Eis Asp Asp 1 5 10 15

Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser Lys Phe 20 -25 -30

His fle Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg Arg Phe 50 60

Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu Ser Thr 65 70 75 80

Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Glu Leu Arg $85 \ 90 \ 95$

Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Gly Gly Glu Ile 100 105 110

Lys Pro Thr Thr Gly Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly Ser Cys 115 120 125

Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Vul Arg Pro Val Ala Ite 130 135 140

Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser fle Ser Val Ala Ash Gly 145 150 155 160

Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Val Thr Ile 165 170 Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg 200 Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu 215 Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp Asp Vai Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro 11e Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr 280 Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala 295 Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Met Car Glu Asp lle Phe Arg Thr Leu 310 Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe Asp Phe Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Arg Val Gly Asp 350 Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Pho Thr Lys Pro Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile The Ile Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Val Gly 385 390 Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Ala Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu 425 Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly

(2)INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 53 base pairs
 - TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

PCT/US97/11295 WO 97/49816

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4:

TATGTCCAAG TTCGTAAGAA AGAATCCAAA GTCTGATAAA TTCAAGGTTA AGC

- INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:5: (2)
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
 - (A) LENGTH: 51 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:5:

GCTTAACCTT GAATTTATCA GACTTTGGAT TCTTTCTTAC GAACTTGGAC A 51

- INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
 - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
 - TYPE: amino acid (B)
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
 - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:

Thr Ser Tyr Ser Asp Lys Gly Glu Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu

His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gin Ala Ala

Ser Tyr Tyr Cys Ser Lys Ile Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Val Lys Gln Asp

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Phe Sor Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala

Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp Tyr Ile Val Gin Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg

Gly Ala Ile Ile Val Arg Glu Glu Val Cys Cys Ala Ala Asp Val Arg 120

Gly His His Thr Pro Leu Asp Arg Ala Arg Gln Val Trp Glu Gly Thr

Leu Val Glu Lys Met Thr Phe Cys Leu Asp Ser Arg Pro Gln Pro Ser

Gln Thr Leu Leu Eis Arg Leu Leu Leu Ser Lys Leu Pro Lys Cys Gly

Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met . 180

Glu Ser Ala Ser Gln Trp Tyr Met Arg Asn Leu Gln Phe His Arg Phe

Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Ile His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ala Leu Arg

Ser Val Val Met Ala Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn 235

Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Lys Lys Lys Ser Gin Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp

Tyr Asn Cly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp

Ile Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg Ser Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Val Glu Phe Leu

Ala Val Pro Phe Thr Tyr Tyr Lys Gln Leu Gln Glu Lys Leu Lys Ser

Ala Lys Ile Arg Val Lys Glu Ser Ile Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu Lys

Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Glm Ile Phe Thr

Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Val Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg 345

Asn Asn His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys

Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Glu Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Thr Asp 375

Pro Asn Gly Val Pro Phe Arg Leu

- (2)INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:
 - SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids

 - (B) TYPE: amino acid(C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
 - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:

Thr Ser Tyr Ser Asp Lys Gly Glu Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu

His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala

Ser Tyr Tyr Cys Ser Lys Ile Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly

Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Val Lys Gln Asp

Lys Ile Val Phe Val Phe Ser Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu 7.0

Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp Tyr Ile Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg 105 Giy Ala Ile Ile Val Arg Glu Glu Val Cys Cys Ala Ala Asp Val Arg Gly His His Thr Pro Leu Asp Arg Ala Arg Gln Val Trp Glu Gly Thr 135 Leu Val Glu Lys Met Thr Phe Cys Leu Asp Ser Arg Pro Gin Pro Ser 150 Gln Thr Leu Leu His Arg Leu Leu Leu Ser Lys Leu Pro Lys Cys Gly Leu Glu Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Ash Gln Pro Asp Gln Glu Met Glu Ser Ala Ser Gln Trp Tyr Met Arg Ash Leu Gln Phe His Arg Pho Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln fle His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ala Leu Arg 210 215 Ser Val Val Met Ala Asn Tyr Glu Glu Sor Ile Lys Met Pro lle Asn Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Lys Lys Ser Gln Tie Gln Glu Tyr Vai Asp 250 Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His lle Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp lle Ile Thr Ala ile Arg Ser Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Val Glu Phe Leu Ala Val Pro Phe Thr Tyr Tyr Lys Gln Leu Gln Giu Lys Leu Lys Scr 290 295 300 Ala Lys Ile Arg Val Lys Giu Ser Ile Asp Val Lou Giu Giu Leu Lys 305 310 310 Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Val Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg Ash Ash His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Ash Phe Ash Ser Leu Phe Lys 360 Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Glu Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Thr Asp 375 Pro Asn Gly Val Pro Phe Arg Leu 390

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:
 - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 392 amino acids
 - (B) TYPE: amino acid

- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

Thr Thr Tyr Asn Asn Lys Gly Pro Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu His Phe His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala Ser Phe Tyr Cys Asn Lys Met Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Arg Gly Leu Glu Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val Ile Lys Arg Gly Lys Ile Val Phe Val Leu Cys Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu Met Gly Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Glu Val Glu Asp Cys Asp His Ile Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Gly Ala Lys ile Val Arg Glu Pro Trp Val Glu Gln Asp Lys Phe Gly Lys Val Lys Pne Ala Val Leu Gln Thr Tyr Gly Asp Thr Thr His Thr Leu Val Glu Lys Ile Asn Tyr Thr Gly Arg Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Ala Pro Thr Tyr Lys Asp Thr Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Pro Arg Cys Asn 170 Leu Glu Ile 11e Asp His Ile Val Glv Asn 31n Pro Asp Gln Glu Met 180 Gin Ser Ala Ser Glu Trp Tyr Leu Lys Asn Leu Gln Phe His Arg Phe 200 Trp Ser Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Val His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ser Leu Arg 215 Ser Ile Val Val Thr Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Arg Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp 250 Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Lys Thr Glu Asp Ile Ile Thr Ala Ile Arg His Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Thr Glu Phe Leu Ala Ala Pro Ser Ser Tyr Tyr Lys Leu Leu Arg Glu Asn Leu Lys Ser 300 Ala Lys Ile Gin Val Lys Glu Ser Met Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu His

Ile Leu Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr 325 330 335

Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Gln Arg 340 345 350

His Asn His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Asn Phe Asn Ser Leu Phe Lys 355 360 365

Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Ala Leu Arg Gly Asn Leu Thr Asp Leu Glu 370 380

Pro Asn Gly Val Arg Ser Gly Met 385 390

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:
 - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 376 amino acids
 - (B) TYPE: amino acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - (ii) WOLECULE TYPE: protein
 - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:9:

Tyr Trp Asp Lys Gly Pro Lys Pro Glu Arg Gly Arg Phe Leu His Phe 1 10 15

His Ser Val Thr Phe Trp Val Gly Asn Ala Lys Gln Ala Ala Ser Phe 20 25 30

Tyr Cys Asn Lys Met Gly Phe Glu Pro Leu Ala Tyr Lys Gly Leu Glu
35 40 45

Thr Gly Ser Arg Glu Val Val Ser His Val The Lys Gln Gly Lys The 50 -60

Val Phe Val Leu Cys Ser Ala Leu Asn Pro Trp Asn Lys Glu Met Gly 65 70 75 80

Asp His Leu Val Lys His Gly Asp Gly Val Lys Asp Ile Ala Phe Gl.: $85 \hspace{1cm} 90 \hspace{1cm} 95$

Val Glu Asp Cys Glu His lie Val Gln Lys Ala Arg Glu Arg Gly Ala 100 \$105\$

Lys Ile Val Arg Glu Pro Trp Val Glu Glu Asp Lys Phe Gly Ĺys Val 115 120 125

Lys Phe Ala Val Leu Gln Thr Tyr Gly Asp Thr Thr His Thr Leu Val 130 $$135\ \ \, 140\]$

Glu Lys Ile Asn Tyr Thr Gly Arg Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Ala Pro 145 150 155

Thr Tyr Lys Asp Thr Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Pro Ser Cys Asn Leu Glu 165 170 175

Ile Ile Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Gln Fro Asp Gln Glu Met Glu Ser 180 185 190

Ala Ser Glu Trp Tyr Leu Lys Asn Leu Gln Phe His Ard Phe Trp Ser 195 200 205

Val Asp Asp Thr Gln Val His Thr Glu Tyr Ser Ser Leu Arg Ser Ile Val Val Ala Asn Tyr Glu Glu Ser Ile Lys Met Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro 225 230 Ala Pro Gly Arg Lys Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Glu Tyr Val Asp Tyr Asn Gly Gly Ala Gly Val Gln His Ile Ala Leu Arg Thr Glu Asp Ile Ile 265 Thr Thr Ile Arg His Leu Arg Glu Arg Gly Met Glu Phe Leu Ala Val 280 Pro Ser Ser Tyr Tyr Arg Leu Leu Arg Glu Asn Leu Lys Thr Ser Lys 295 300 Ile Gln Val Lys Glu Asn Met Asp Val Leu Glu Glu Leu Lys Ile Leu 310 Val Asp Tyr Asp Glu Lys Gly Tyr Leu Leu Gln ilo Fne Thr Lys Pro Met Gln Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe Leu Glu Val Ile Glm Arg His Asn 345 His Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Gly Ash Phe Ash Ser Leu Phe Lys Ala Phe Glu Glu Glu Gln Ala Leu Arg Gly

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10:

370

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 1766 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

375

- (11) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
- HYPOTHETICAL: NO (iii)
- ANTI-SENSE: NO (1V)
- ORIGINAL SOURCE: (vi)
 - (A) ORGANISM: Zea mays
- (ix) FEATURE:

 - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
 (B) LOCATION: 261..1595
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:

ACTAGTTGTG AGAGCCTTCT GCGTTGGCAA TTGGCAGTAC AAGACAAATC ACATCCGCAA CCGCAACCAC AGAATCGTCC GTCCACGTGG CCCCCATCAC TTCCCTTTAT TTACCAGTCG 120 TCCCCCATCC CCAGGGCCAC CCACCAACAA GTGCAGTCAC CCGAGCCGCA AACTGCAGGT 180 CTGCAAGCTA CAGAGGCCAC CACGAGTCCA CGACGCCACG CCCTCCGAGA GAAAGAGAAA 240

GAC	AAAA	CCA	AAGC	CACGA	A ATA M	TG C let F	cc c	CG A	CC C	CC A	CA G	GCC G .la A	CC G lla A	GCA C	SCC Ma 10	290
GGC Gly	GCC Ala	GCC Ala	GTG Val	GCG Ala 15	Ala	GCA Ala	TCA Ser	GCA Ala	GCG Ala 20	Glu	CAA Gln	GCG Ala	GCG Ala	TTC Phe 25	CGC Arg	338
CTC Leu	GTG Val	GGC Gly	CAC His	Arg	AAC Asn	TTC Phe	GTC Val	CGC Arg 35	Phe	AAC Asn	CCG Pro	CGC Arg	TCC Ser 40	Asp	CGC Arg	386
TTC Phe	CAC His	ACG Thr 45	Leu	GCG Ala	TTC Phe	CAC	CAC His 50	Val	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	TGG Trp	TGC Cys 55	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	GCG Ala	434
GCC Ala	TCC Ser 60	Ala	GCG Ala	GGC Gly	CGC Arg	TTC Phe 65	TCC Ser	TTC Phe	GGC Gly	CTG Leu	GGC Gly 70	GCG Ala	CCG Pro	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	482
GCA Λla 75	CGC Arg	TCC Ser	GAC Asp	CTC Leu	TCC Ser 80	ACG Thr	GGC Gly	AAC Asn	TCC Ser	GCG Ala 85	CAC Nis	GCG Ala	TCC Ser	CTG Leu	CTG Leu 90	530
CTC Leu	OGC Arg	TCC Ser	ejà eec	TCC Ser 95	CTC Leu	TCC Ser	TTC Phe	CTC Leu	TTC Phe 100	ACG Thr	GCG Ala	CCC Pro	TAC Tyr	GCG Ala 105	CAC His	578
GGC Gly	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	GCT Ala 110	GCC Ala	ACC Thr	GCC Ala	GCG Ala	CTG Leu 115	CCC Pro	TCC Ser	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	GCC Ala 120	GCC Ala	GCC Ala	626
GCG Ala	CGG Arg	CGC Arg 125	TTC Phe	GCA Ala	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	CAC His 130	GGC Gly	CTC Leu	GCG Ala	GTG Val	CGC Arg 135	GCC Ala	GTC Val	GCG Ala	674
CTC Leu	CGC Arg 140	GTC Val	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	GCC Ala	GAG Glu 145	GAC Asp	GCC Ala	TTC Phe	CGC Arg	GCC Ala 150	AGC Ser	GTC Val	GCG Ala	GCC Ala	722
GGG Gly 155	GCG Ala	CGC	CCG Pro	GCG Ala	TTC Phe 160	GGC Gly	CCC Pro	GTC Val	GAC Asp	CTC Leu 165	GGC Gly	CGC Arq	GGC Gly	TTC Pho	CGC Arg 170	770
CTC Leu	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	GTC Val	GAG Glu 175	CTC Leu	TAC Tyr	GGC Gly	GAC Asp	GTC Val 180	ĠTG Val	CTC Leu	CGG Arg	TAC Tyr	GTG Val 185	AGC Ser	818
TAC Tyr	CCG Pro	GAC Asp	GGC Gly 190	GCC Ala	GCG Ala	GGC Gly	GAG Glu	CCC Pro 195	TTC Phe	CTG Leu	CCG Pro	GGG Gly	TTC Phe 200	GAG Glu	GGC Gly	866
GTG Val	GCC Ala	AGC Ser 205	CCC Pro	GGG Gly	GCG Ala	GCC Ala	GAC Asp 210	TAC Tyr	GGG Gly	CTG Leu	AGC Ser	AGG Arg 215	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	CAC His	914
ATC Ile	GTC Val 220	GGC Gly	AAC Asn	GTG Val	CCG Pro	GAG Glu 225	CTG Leu	GCG Ala	CCC Pro	GCC Ala	GCC Ala 230	GCC Ala	TAC Tyr	TTC Phe	GCC Ala	962
GGC G1y 235	TTC Phe	ACG Thr	GGG Gly	TTC Phe	CAC His 240	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	TTC Phe 245	ACG Thr	ACG Thr	GAG Glu	GAC Asp	GTG Val 250	1010

WO 97	7/4981	16													PCT/U	S97/11295
GGC Gly	ACC Thr	GCG Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser 255	Gly	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	TCC Ser	ATG Met 260	Val	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	AAC Asn 265	Ser	1058
GAG Glu	AAC Asn	GTG Val	CTG Leu 270	Leu	CCG Pro	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	GAG Glu 275	Pro	GTG Val	CAC His	GGC GLy	ACC Thr 280	Lys	. CGC Arg	1106
CGC Arg	AGC Ser	CAG Gln 285	ATA Ile	CAA Gln	ACG Thr	TTC Phe	CTG Leu 290	GAC Asp	CAC His	CAC	GGC Gly	GGC Gly 295	CCC Pro	GGC Gly	GTG Val	1154
CAG Gln	CAC His 300	ATG Met	GCG Ala	CTG Leu	GCC Ala	AGC Ser 305	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTG Val	CTC Leu	AGG Arg 310	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	AGG Λrg	GAG Glu	1202
ATG Met 315	CAG Gln	GCG Ala	CGC Arg	TCG Ser	GCC Ala 320	ATG Met	G1A GGC	GGC Gly	TTC Phe	GAG Glu 325	TTC Phe	ATG Met	GCG Ala	CCT Pro	CCC Pro 330	1250
ACA Thr	TCC Ser	·GAC Asp	TAC Tyr	TAT Tyr 335	GAC Asp	GGC Gly	GTG Val	AGG Ara	CGG Arg 340	CGC Arg	GCC Ala	GGG Gly	GAC Asp	GTG Val 345	CTC Leu	1298
ACG Thr	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	CAG Gln 350	ATT Ile	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TGC Cys	CAG Gln 355	GAG Glu	CTA Leu	GGG Gly	GTG Val	CTG Leu 360	GTG Val	GAC Asp	1346
AGG Arg	GAT Asp	GAC Asp 365	CAG Gln	GGC Gly	GTG Val	CTG Leu	CTC Leu 370	CAA Gln	Tle	TTC Phe	ACC Thr	AAG Lys 375	CCA Pro	GTG Val	GGG Gly	1394
GAC A	AGG Arg 380	CCA Pro	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	TTC Phe	TTC Leu 385	GAA Glu	ATC Ile	ATC Ile	CAA Gln	AGG Arg 390	ATC 11e	GGG Gly	TGC Cys	ATG Met	1442
GAG. / Glu : 395	AAG Lys	GAT Asp	GAG Glu	AAG Lys	GGG G1y 400	CAA Gln	GAA Glu	TAC Tyr	CAA Gln	AAG Lys 405	GGT Gly	GGC Gly	TGC Cys	GGC Gly	GGG Gly 410	1490
TTC (GGC Gly	AAG Lys	GGA G1 y	AAC Asn 415	TTC Phe	TCG Ser	CAG Gln	CTG Leu	TTC Phe 420	AAG Lys	TCC Ser	ATC lle	GAG Glu	GAT Asp 425	TAT Tyr	1538
GAG /	AAG Lys	Ser	CTT Leu 430	GAA Glu	GCC Ala	AAG Lys	CAA Gln	GCT Ala 435	GCT Ala	GCA Ala	GCA Ala	GCT Ala	GCA Ala 440	GCT Ala	CAG Gln	1586
GGA S		TAG	GACA	GTGC	TT G	GAGA	CGAG	C AA	CTGC	TGTG	GCA	CTTT	GTA			1635
TCATO	GGAA	CA G	TAAA	AATG	A AG	CGTG	TTCT	TTG	TGAC	ACT	TGAC	ATGC	AA A	TGTT	TGTGT	1695
TCTG1	TAAC	CG T	TGAA	TATA	T GG	GACG	ATGC	TAT	GATG	GTG	TAAT	AGAT	GG T	AGAG	AGGCT	1755
ACAAC	CCT	GA T														1766

INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:11: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (i)
 - (A) LENGTH: 445 amino acids
 (B) TYPE: amino acid
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:11:

Met Pro Pro Thr Pro Thr Ala Ala Ala Ala Gly Ala Ala Val Ala Ala -Ala Ser Ala Ala Glu Gln Ala Ala Phe Arg Leu Val Gly His Arg Asn Phe Val Arg Phe Asn Pro Arg Ser Asp Arg Phe His Thr Leu Ala Phe His His Val Glu Leu Trp Cys Ala Asp Ala Ala Ser Ala Ala Gly Arg Phe Ser Phe Gly Leu Gly Ala Pro Leu Ala Ala Arg Ser Asp Leu Ser Thr Gly Asn Ser Ala His Ala Ser Leu Leu Leu Arg Ser Gly Ser Leu Ser Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ala His Gly Ala Asp Ala Ala Thr Ala Ala Leu Pro Ser Phe Ser Ala Ala Ala Ala Arg Arg Fho Ala Ala 120 Asp His Gly Leu Ala Val Arg Ala Val Ala Leu Arg Val Ala Asp Ala Glu Asp Ala Phe Arg Ala Ser Val Ala Ala Gly Ala Arg Pro Ala Phe Gly Pro Val Asp Leu Gly Arg Gly Phe Arg Leu Ala Glu Val Glu Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Pro Asp Gly Ala Λla 185 Gly Glu Pro Phc Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Gly Val Ala Ser Pro Gly Ala 200 Ala Asp Tyr Gly Leu Sor Arg Phe Asp His Ile Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Ala Pro Ala Ala Ala Tyr Phe Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Glu Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Thr Glu Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Met Val Leu Ala Asn Asn Ser Glu Asn Val Leu Leu Pro Leu Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Arg Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr 280 285 Phe Leu Asp His His Gly Gly Pro Gly Val Gln His Met Ala Leu Ala Ser Asp Asp Val Leu Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Gln Ala Arg Ser Ala 315 Met Gly Gly Phe Glu Phe Met Ala Pro Pro Thr Ser Asp Tyr Tyr Asp

Gly Val Arg Arg Arg Ala Gly Asp Val Leu Thr Glu Ala Gln Ile Lys 340 345

- Glu Cys Gln Glu Leu Gly Val Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Val
- Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro Val Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Leu Phe
- Leu Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Ile Gly Cys Met Glu Lys Asp Glu Lys Gly
- Gin Glu Tyr Gin Lys Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe 410
- Ser Gln Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu Asp Tyr Glu Lys Ser Leu Glu Ala 425
- Lys Gln Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Gln Gly Ser
- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:12:

7

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 1356 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii)MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
- (iii) HYPOTHETICAL: NO
- (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE:
 - (A) ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana
- (ix) FEATURE:

 - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
 (B) LOCATION: 1..1254
- (ix) FEATURE:
 - (A) NAME/KEY: misc_feature
 (B) LOCATION: 1..3
 (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /st

 - /standard name=

"translation initiation codon"

- (ix) FEATURE:
 - (A) NAME/KEY: misc_feature (B) LOCATION: 1252..1254

 - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard_name=

"translation termination codon"

- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEO ID NO:12:
- ATG TCC AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT 48 Met Ser Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val
- AAG CGC TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGC GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC Lys Arg Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val 20 25

WO 97/49816	PCT/US97/11295
WU 9 //49010	PC 1/039 //11293

CGT Arg								144
CTT Leu 50								192
GAC Asp								240
GGA Gly								288
GGC Gly								336
GTT Val								384
GCT Ala 130								432
GTT Val								480
GTT Val								528
TTC Phe								576
ČGG Arg								b24
TTA Leu 210								672
ACA Thr								720
CTG Leu								768
CAC His								816
GAA Glu								864

		ACC Thr														912
		ATG Met														960
		GGC Gly														1006
		ATT Ile														1056
		AAA Lys 355														110:
		GTA Val								-					CAG Gln	1152
		GGA Gly														1200
		ATT Ile														1248
GGA Gly	TGA	ACAA	GAAG	AA G	AACC	AACT	'A AA	.GGAT	TGTS	TAA	AATT	TOT	λάλλ	CTGT	TT	1304
TATO	TATT	CA A	AACA	ATGT	'A TA	CAAC	ATCT	CAT	TTAA	AAA	CGAG	ATCA	AT C	:C		1356

INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:13: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 418 amino acids(B) TYPE: amino acid(D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- MOLECULE TYPE: protein (ii)
- SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13: (xi)

Met Ser Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val 1 5 10 15

Lys Arg Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val $20 \ 25 \ 30$

Ala Arg Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser

Asp Leu Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser

Gly Asp Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser 65 70 75 80

Ala Gly Glu Ile Lys Prc Thr Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp

His Gly Ser Cys Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg 110 Ala Val Ala Ile Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser Val Ala Asn Gly Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Vai Thr Ile Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly 185 Ile Arg Arg Leu Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro 200 Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Fhe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala 230 Val Leu Ala Ser Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His 265 Asn Glu Gly Ala Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Asp Ile 280 Phe Arg Thr Leu Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Phe 295 Asp Phe Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys 310 Arg Val Gly Asp Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arq Asp Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Phe Ile Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Val Gly Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe 395 Lys Ser Ile Glu Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly *

INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14: (2)

- SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 1448 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (i:) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
- (iii) HYPOTHETICAL: NO
- (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE:
 - (A) ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana
- (ix) FEATURE:

 - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS (B) LOCATION: 9..1346
- FEATURE: (ix)
 - (A) NAME/KEY: misc_feature
 (B) LOCATION: 9..11

 - (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard_name=

"translation initiation

codon"

- (ix)FEATURE:

 - (A) NAME/KEY: misc_feature
 (B) LOCATION: 1344..1346
 (D) OTHER INFORMATION: /standard_name=

"translation termination

codon"

- SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14:
- TGAAATCA ATG GGC CAC CAA AAC GCC GCC GTT TCA GAG AAT CAA AAC CAT Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His
- GAT GAC GGC GCT GCG TCG TCG CCG GGA TTC AAG CTC GTC GGA TTT TCC Asp Asp Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys leu Val Gly Phe Ser 98
- AAG TTC GTA AGA AAG AAT CCA AAG TCT GAT AAA TTC AAG GTT AAG CGC 146 Lys Phe Val Arg Lys Asn Pro Lys Ser Asp Lys Phe Lys Val Lys Arg 35 4.0
- TTC CAT CAC ATC GAG TTC TGG TGC GGC GAC GCA ACC AAC GTC GCT CGT 194 Phe His His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg 50
- CGC TTC TCC TGG GGT CTG GGG ATG AGA TTC TCC GCC AAA TCC GAT CTT 242 Arg Phe Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu
- TCC ACC GGA AAC ATG GTT CAC GCC TCT TAC CTA CTC ACC TCC GGT GAC 290 Ser Thr Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Asp 85
- CTC CGA TTC CTT TTC ACT GCT CCT TAC TCT CCG TCT CTC TCC GCC GGA 338. Leu Arg Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Ala Gly 100
- GAG ATT AAA CCG ACA ACC ACA GCT TCT ATC CCA AGT TTC GAT CAC GGC 386 Glu Tie Lys Pro Thr Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly 115 120

TCT Ser	TGŤ Cys	CGT Arạ	TCC Ser 130	TTC Phe	TTC Phe	TCT Ser	TCA Ser	CAT His 135	GGT Gly	CTC Leu	GGT Gly	GTT Val	AGA Arg 140	GCC	STT Val	434
GCG Ala	ATT Ile	GAA Glu 145	GTA Val	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	GCA Ala	GAG Glu 150	TCA Ser	GCT Ala	TTC Phe	TCC Ser	ATC Ile 155	AGT Ser	GTA Val	GCT Ala	482
AAT Asn	GGC Gly 160	GCT Ala	ATT Ile	CC T Pro	TCG Ser	TCG Ser 165	CCT Pro	CCT Pro	ATC Ile	GTC Val	CTC Leu 170	AAT Asn	GAA Glu	GCA Ala	GTT Val	530
ACG Thr 175	ATC Ile	GCT Ala	GAG Glu	GTT Val	AAA Lys 180	CTA Leu	TAC Tyr	GGC Gly	GAT Asp	GTT Val 185	GTT Val	CTC Leu	CGA Arg	TAT Tyr	GTT Val 190	578
AGT Ser	TAC Tyr	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	GAA Glu 195	GAT Asp	ACC Thr	GAA Glu	AAA Lys	TCC Ser 200	GAA Glu	TTC Phe	TTG Leu	CCA Pro	GGG Gly 205	TTC Phe	626
GAG Glu	CGT Arg	GTA Val	GAG Glu 210	GAT Asp	GCG Ala	TCG Ser	TCG Ser	TTC Phe 215	CCA Pro	TTG Leu	GAT Asp	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly 220	ATC Ile	CGG Arg	674
CGG Arg	CTT Leu	GAC Asp 225	CAC His	GCC Ala	GTG Val	GGA Gly	AAC Asn 230	GTT Val	CCT Pro	GAG G1u	CTT Leu	GGT Gly 235	CCG Pro	GCT Ala	TTA Leu	722
ACT Thr	TAT Tyr 240	GTA Val	GCG Ala	GGG Gly	TTC Phe	ACT Thr 245	GGT Gly	TTT Phe	CAC His	CAA Gin	TTC Phe 250	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	ACA Thr	770
GCA Ala 255	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	GTT Val	GGA Gly	ACC Thr 260	GCC Ala	GAG Glu	AGC Ser	GGT Gly	TTA Leu 265	AAT Asn	TCA Ser	GCG Ala	GTC Val	CTG Leu 270	918
GCT Ala	AGC Ser	AAT Asn	GAT Asp	GAA Glu 275	ATG Met	GTT Val	CTT Leu	CTA Leu	CCG Pro 280	ATT Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu	CCA Pro	GTG Val 285	CAC His	866
GGA Gly	ACA Thr	AAG Lys	AGG Arg 290	AAG Lys	AGT Ser	CAG Gln	ATT Ile	CAG Gln 295	ACG Thr	TAT Tyr	TTG Leu	GAA Glu	CAT His 300	AAC Asr.	GAA Glu	914
GGC Gly	GCA Ala	GGG Gly 305	CTA Leu	CAA Gln	CAT His	CTG Leu	GCT Ala 310	CTG Leu	ATG Met	AGT Ser	GAA Glu	GAC Asp 315	ATA Ile	TTC Phe	AGG Arg	962
ACC Thr	CTG Leu 320	AGA Arg	GAG Glu	ATG Met	AGG Arg	AAG Lys 325	AGG Arg	AGC Ser	AGT Ser	ATT Ile	GGA Gly 330	GGA G1y	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	TTC Phe	1010
ATG Met 335	CCT Pro	TCT Ser	CCT Pro	CCG Pro	CCT Pro 340	ACT Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	AAT Asn 345	Leu	AAG Lys	AAA Lys	CGG Arg	GTC Val 350	1058
GGC Gly	GAC Asp	GTG Val	CTC Leu	AGC Ser 355	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAG Gln	ATC Ile	AAG Lys 360	Glu	TGT Cys	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	TTA Leu 365	GGG Gly	1106
ATT Ile	CTT Leu	GTA Val	GAC Asp 370	Arg	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	CAA Gln	GGG G1y 375	Thr	TTG Leu	CTT Leu	CAA GIn	ATC ile 380	Phe	ACA Thr	1154

AAA CCA CTA GGT GAC AGG CCG ACG ATA TTT ATA GAG ATA ATC CAG AGA 1202 Lys Pro Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Pho Ilo Glu Ile Ile Gin Arg 385 390 395

- GTA GGA TGC ATG AAA GAT GAG GAA GGG AAG GCT TAC CAG AGT GGA 1250
 Val Gly Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gln Ser Gly
 400 405
- GGA TGT GGT GGT TTT GGC AAA GGC AAT TTC TCT GAG CTC TTC AAG TCC 1298
 Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser. Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser
 415 420 430
- ATT GAA GAA TAC GAA AAG ACT CTT GAA GCC AAA CAG TTA GTG GGA TGA 1346 Ile Glu Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly * 435

ACAAGAAGAA GAACCAACTA AAGGATTGTG TAATTAATGT AAAACTGTTT TATCTTATCA 1406
AAACAATGTA TACAACATCT CATTTAAAAA CGAGATCAAT CC 1448

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15:
 - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 446 amino acids
 - (B) TYPE: amino acid
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
 - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
 - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:

Met Gly His Gln Asn Ala Ala Val Ser Glu Asn Gln Asn His Asp Asp 1 5 10 15

Gly Ala Ala Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe Lys Leu Val Gly Phe Ser Lys Phe 20 25 30

His Ile Glu Phe Trp Cys Gly Asp Ala Thr Asn Val Ala Arg Arg Phe 50 55 60

Ser Trp Gly Leu Gly Met Arg Phe Ser Ala Lys Ser Asp Leu Ser Thr 65 70 75 80

Gly Asn Met Val His Ala Ser Tyr Leu Leu Thr Ser Gly Asp Leu Arg 85 90 95

Phe Leu Phe Thr Ala Pro Tyr Ser Pro Ser Leu Ser Ala Gly Glu Iie 100 105 110

Lys Pro Thr Thr Ala Ser Ile Pro Ser Phe Asp His Gly Ser Cys 115 120 125

Arg Ser Phe Phe Ser Ser His Gly Leu Gly Val Arg Ala Val Ala Ile 130 135 140

Glu Val Glu Asp Ala Glu Ser Ala Phe Ser Ile Ser Val Ala Asn Gly 145 150 155 160

Ala Ile Pro Ser Ser Pro Pro Ile Val Leu Asn Glu Ala Val Thr Ile 165 170 175

Ala Glu Val Lys Leu Tyr Gly Asp Val Val Leu Arg Tyr Val Ser Tyr 180 185

Lys Ala Glu Asp Thr Glu Lys Ser Glu Phe Leu Pro Gly Phe Glu Arg 205 Val Glu Asp Ala Ser Ser Phe Pro Leu Asp Tyr Gly Ile Arg Arg Leu 215 Asp His Ala Val Gly Asn Val Pro Glu Leu Gly Pro Ala Leu Thr Tyr Val Ala Gly Phe Thr Gly Phe His Gln Phe Ala Glu Phe Thr Ala Asp Asp Val Gly Thr Ala Glu Ser Gly Leu Asn Ser Ala Val Leu Ala Ser 265 Asn Asp Glu Met Val Leu Leu Pro Ile Asn Glu Pro Val His Gly Thr 280 Lys Arg Lys Ser Gln Ile Gln Thr Tyr Leu Glu His Asn Glu Gly Ala 295 Gly Leu Gln His Leu Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Asp Ile Phe Arg Thr Leu 310 Arg Glu Met Arg Lys Arg Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Pho Asp Pho Met Pro Ser Pro Pro Pro Thr Tyr Tyr Gln Asn Leu Lys Lys Arg Val Gly Asp 340 350 Val Leu Ser Asp Asp Gln Ile Lys Glu Cys Glu Glu Leu Gly Ile Leu Val Asp Arg Asp Asp Gln Gly Thr Leu Leu Gln Ile Phe Thr Lys Pro 375 Leu Gly Asp Arg Pro Thr Ile Phe Ile Glu Ile Ile Gln Arg Val Gly 395 Cys Met Met Lys Asp Glu Glu Gly Lys Ala Tyr Gin Ser Gly Gly Cys Gly Gly Phe Gly Lys Gly Asn Phe Ser Glu Leu Phe Lys Ser Ile Glu 425 Glu Tyr Glu Lys Thr Leu Glu Ala Lys Gln Leu Val Gly

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 513 base pairs
 - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: double
 - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA to mRNA
- (iii) HYPOTHETICAL: NO
- (vi) ORIGINAL SOURCE:
 - (A) ORGANISM: Vernonia galamenensis
- (vii) IMMEDIATE SOURCE:
 - (B) CLONE: vsl.pk0015.b2

	(XI) 2E/	JOENCE DESCI	RIPIION: SE	SQ ID NO:16	•	
CCACACCGAT	TGCCGGAACT	TCACCGCCTC	TCACGGCCTT	GCAGTCCGAG	CAATCGCCAT	60
TGAAGTCGAT	GACGCCGAAT	TAGCTTTCTC	CGTCAGCGTC	TCTCACGGCG	CTAAACCCTC	120
CGCTGCTCCT	GTAACCCTTG	GAAACAACGA	CGTCGTATTG	TCTGAAGTTA	AGCTTTACGG	180
CGATGTCGCT	TTCCGGTACA	TAAGTTACAA	AAATCCGAAC	TATACATCTT	CCTTTTTGCC	240
CGGGTTCGAG	CCCGTTGAAA	AGACGTCGTC	GTTTTATGAC	CTTGACTACG	GTATCCGCCG	300
TTTGGACCAC	GCCGTAGGNA	ACGTCCCTGA	GCTTGCTTCG	GCAGTGGACT	ACGTGAAATC	360
ATTCACCGGA	TTCCATGAGT	TCGCCGAATT	CACCGCGGAG	GACGTCGGGA	CGAGCGAGAG	420
GGAACTGAAT	TCGGTCGTTT	TAGCTTGCAA	CAGTGAGATG	GTCTTGATTC	CGATGAACGA	480
GCCGGTGTAC	GGAANAAAAG	GAAGNAGCCA	GAT			513

Form PCT/RO/134 (July 1992)

INDICATIONS RELATING TO A DEPOSITED MICROOACTION

(PCT Rule 13bis)

A. The indications made below relate to the microorganism referr	ed to in the description						
on page 6 line 1							
B. IDENTIFICATION OF DEPOSIT	Further deposits are identified on an additional sheet						
Name of depositary institution							
AMERICAN TYPE CULTURE COLLECTION							
Address of depositary institution (including postal code and count 12301 Parklawn Drive Rockville, Maryland 20852 US	(ירי						
Date of deposit	Accession Number						
25 June 1996 (25.06.96)	98083						
C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS (leave blank if not applicable							
In respect of those designations in which a sample of the deposited microorganism the publication of the mention of the guntil the date on which the application or is deemed to be withdrawn, only by expert nominated by the person request. D. DESIGNATED STATES FOR WHICH INDICATIONS AND ADDRESS	m will be made available until grant of the European patent or in has been refused or withdrawn the issue of such a sample to an ing the sample. (Rule 28(4) EPC)						
E. SEPARATE FURNISHING OF INDICATIONS (leave blan	ak if not applicable)						
The indications listed below will be submitted to the International Bureau later (specify the general nature of the indications e.g "Accession Number of Deposit")							
For receiving Office use only	For International Bureau use only						
This sheet was received with the international application	This sheet was received by the International Bureau on:						
Authorized officer	Authorized officer						

INDICATIONS RELATING TO A DEPOSITED MICROORGANISM

(PCT Rule 13bis)

A. The indications made below relate to the mi		referred to in the description
on page 6	, line	1
B. IDENTIFICATION OF DEPOSIT		Further deposits are identified on an additional sheet
Name of depositary institution		
AMERICAN TYPE CULTURE COLLEC	TION	•
Address of depositary institution (including post	al code and c	country)
12301 Parklawn Drive Rockville, Maryland 20852		
us		·
Date of deposit		I A
25 June 1996 (25.06.96)		Accession Number 97622
C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS (leave blan	ek if not appli	
C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS (leave blan	тк іј ног арріі	it is information is continued on an additional sheet
		which a European patent is sought,
		nism will be made available until ne grant of the European patent or
		ion has been refused or withdrawn
or is deemed to be withdrawn	, only b	y the issue of such a sample to an
expert nominated by the personal	on reque	esting the sample. (Rule 28(4) EPC)
D. DESIGNATED STATES FOR WHICH IN	DICATION	S ARE MADE (if the indications are not for all designated States)
E. SEPARATE FURNISHING OF INDICAT	IONS (leave	blank if not applicable)
The indications listed below will be submitted to t Number of Deposit")	he Internation	nal Bureau later (specify the general nature of the indications e.g., "Accession
		For International Purson
For receiving Office use only This sheet was received with the international	al application	For International Bureau use only
Ling succe was received with the internations	п аррисацоп	This shect was received by the International Bureau on:
Authorized officer		Authorized officer
Xnuv		

INDICATIONS RELATING TO A DEPOSITED MICROORGANISM

(PCT Rule 13bis)

A. The indications made below relate to the microorganism referred on page, line	ed to in the description
B. IDENTIFICATION OF DEPOSIT	Further deposits are identified on an additional sheet
Name of depositary institution AMERICAN TYPE CULTURE COLLECTION	
Address of depositary institution (including postal code and country 12301 Parklawn Drive Rockville, Maryland 20852 US	ליכ
Date of deposit	Accession Number
12 June 1997	209120
C. ADDITIONAL INDICATIONS (leave blank if not applicable	e) This information is continued on an additional sheet
In respect of those designations in which a sample of the deposited microorganism the publication of the mention of the quantil the date on which the application or is deemed to be withdrawn, only by the person request:	m will be made available until grant of the European patent or n has been refused or withdrawn the issue of such a sample to an
D. DESIGNATED STATES FOR WHICH INDICATIONS AI	RE MADE (if the indications are not for all designated States)
E. SEPARATE FURNISHING OF INDICATIONS (leave blan	ık if not applicable)
The indications listed below will be submitted to the International E Number of Deposit")	Bureau later (specify the general nature of the indications e.g., "Accession
For receiving Office use only	For International Bureau use only
This specit was received with the international application	This sheet was received by the International Bureau on:
Authorized officer	Authorized officer

Form PCT/RO/134 (July 1992)

CLAIMS

1. An isolated nucleic acid fragment encoding a plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the fragment comprising a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of

nucleotide sequences encoding a polypeptide comprising the amino acid sequences set forth in SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:11. SEQ ID NO:13, and SEQ ID NO:15 and modified nucleotide sequences essentially similar to the nucleotide sequences of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO 10, SEQ ID NO:12 and SEQ ID NO:14 containing deletions, insertions, or substitutions in the sequence that do not affect the functional properties of the encoded protein.

- 2. An isolated nucleic acid fragment encoding a plant *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the fragment comprising a nucleotide sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:14.
- 3. A chimeric gene comprising the nucleic acid fragment of Claims 1 or 2 operably linked to at least one suitable regulatory sequence.
- 4. The chimeric gene of Claim 3 wherein at least one suitable regulatory sequence directs gene expression in a microorganism.
- 5. The chimeric gene of Claim 3 wherein the at least one suitable regulatory sequence directs gene expression in a plant.

15

25

- 6. A plasmid vector comprising the nucleic acid fragment of Claims 1 or 2 operablylinked to at least one suitable regulatory sequence.
- 7. A transformed host cell comprising a host cell and the plasmid vector of Claim 6.
 - 8. The transformed host cell of Claim 7 wherein the host cell is derived from a plant or is a microorganism.
 - 9. The transformed host cell of Claim 8 wherein the microorganism is *E. coli*.
- 10. A transformed plant tolerant to contact with at least one compound that inhibits the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in a non-transformed plant, the transformed plant comprising the chimeric gene of Claim 3 and a host plant.
- 11. The transformed plant of Claim 10 wherein the host plant is a cereal35 crop plant.
 - 12. A method to identify a compound useful for its ability to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
 - (a) transforming a host cell with the plasmid vector of Claim 6;

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

(b) facilitating expression of the nucleic acid fragment encoding the plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme:

- (c) contacting the expressed enzyme from step (b) with a test compound; and
- (d) evaluating the capacity of the test compound to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 13. The method of Claim 12 wherein evaluating the capacity of the test compound to inhibit the rate of the reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme is accomplished by measuring oxygen utilization, carbon dioxide release, homogentisate production, loss of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate or maleylacetoacetate production.
- 14. The method of Claim 12 wherein the transformed host cell is an *E. coli* that comprises a chimeric gene encoding a plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 15. A compound that inhibits the activity of a plant *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase enzyme, the compound identified by the method of Claim 14.
 - 16. A method for imparting tolerance to a plant to at least one compound that inhibits the rate of reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
 - (a) transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric gene comprising a nucleic acid fragment encoding plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase, and
 - (b) expressing the chimeric gene in an amount effective to render the transformed plant substantially tolerant to the at least one compound that inhibits the rate of reaction of *p*-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase.
 - 17. A method for the microbial production of active plant *p*-hydroxy-phenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme comprising:
 - (a) stably transforming a microorganism with the chimeric gene of Claim 4 encoding the plant p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase;
 - (b) facilitating expression by the chimeric gene for a suitable period; and
 - (c) recovering active plant *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme.
- 18. A method to overexpress *p*-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase enzyme in a plant comprising:

(a) stably transforming a host plant cell with a chimeric DNA molecule comprising at least one copy of a suitable promoter to drive expression of an associated coding sequence in a plant cell operably linked to at least one copy of a homologous or heterologous coding sequence encoding p-hydroxyphenyl-pyruvate dioxygenase; and

5

- (b) growing the transformed host plant cell of step (a).
- 19. The method of Claim 18 wherein the chimeric DNA molecule is the chimeric gene of Claim 5.
- 10 20. An isolated nucleic acid fragment comprising a member selected from the group consisting of:
 - (a) an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16:
 - (b) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is essentially similar to an isolated nucleic acid fragment as set forth in SEQ ID NO:16; and

15

(c) an isolated nucleic acid fragment that is complementary to (a) or (b).

1/6

FIG.1

121	TGACAGGCCGACGNTATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGAGNGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGT
51	GATTCTTNTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTNCTTCAAATCTNCACAAAACCACTAGG
l	CAAGAAACGNGTCGNCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATCAAGGAGTGTGAGGAATTAGG

473 F

2/6

FIG.2

1	TGAAATCA <u>ATG</u> GGCCACCAAAACGCCGCCGTTTCAGAGAATCAAAACCATGATGACGGCG
61	CTGCGTCGTCGCCGGGATTCAAGCTCGTCGGATTTTCCAAGTTCGTAAGAAAGA
121	AGTCTGATAAATTCAAGGTTA <u>AGCGCT</u> TCCATCACATCGAGTTCTGGTGCGGGGACGCAA
181	CCAACGTCGCTCGCTTCTCCTGGGGGTCTGGGGATGAGATTCTCCGCCAAATCCGATC
241	TTTCCACCGGAAACATGGTTCACGCCTCTTACCTACTCACCTCCGGTGAACTCCGATTCC
301	TTTTCACTGCTCCTTACTCTCCGGTCTCTCTCCGGCGGAGAGATTAAACCGACAACCACAG
361	GTTCTATCCCAAGTTTCGATCACGGGTCTTGTCGGTCCTTCTTCTCTCACATGGTCTCG
421	GTGTTAGACCCGTTGCGATTGAAGTAGAAGACGCGGAGTCAGCTTTCTCCATCAGTGTAG
481	CTAATGGCGCTATTCCTTCGTCGCCTCCTATCGTCCTCAATGAAGCAGTTACGATCGCTG
541	AGGTTAAACTATACGGCGATGTTGTTCTCCGATATGTTAGTTA
601	AAAAATCCGAATTCTTGCCAGGGTTCGAGCGTGTAGAGGATGCGTCGTCGTTCCCATTGG
661	ATTATGGTATCCGGCGGCTTGACCACGCCGTGGGAAACGTTCCTGAGCTTGGTCCGGCTT
721	TAACTTATGTAGCGGGGTTCACTGGTTTTCACCAATTCGCAGAGTTCACAGCAGACGACG
781	TTGGAACCGCCGAGAGCGGTTTAAATTCAGCGGTCCTGGCTAGCAATGATGAAATGGTTC
341	NheI TTCTACCGATTAACGAGCCAGTGCACGGAACAAAGAGGGAAGAGTCAGATTCAGACGTATT
901	TGGAACATAACGAAGGCGCAGGGCTACAACATCTGGCTCTGATGAGTGAAGACATATTCA
961	GGACCCTGAGAGAGAGGAGGAGGAGCAGTATTGGAGGATTCGACTTCATGCCTTCTC
.021	CTCCGCCTACTTACTACCAGAATCTCAAGAAACGGGTCGGCGACGTGCTCAGCGATGATC
.081	AGATCAAGGAGTGTGAGGAATTAGGGATTCTTGTAGACAGAGATGATCAAGGGACGTTGC
141	TTCAAATCTTCACAAAACCACTAGGTGACAGGCCGACGATATTTATAGAGATAATCCAGA
201	GAGTAGGATGCATGATGAAAGATGAGGAAGGGAAGGCTTACCAGAGTGGAGGATGTGGTG
261	GTTTTGCCAAAGGCAATTTCTCTGAGCTCTTCAAGTCCATTGAAGAATACGAAAAGACTC
321	TTGAAGCCAAACAGTTAGTGGGA <u>TGA</u> ACAAGAAGAAGAACCAACTAAAGGATTGTGTAAT
381	TAATGTAAAACTGTTTTATCTTATCAAAACAATGTATACAACATCTCATTTAAAAACGAG
443	מידיר איז אייריר

3/6

FIG.3A

```
MGHQNAAVS ENQNHDDGAA SSEGEKLVGF SKEVRKNEKS DKEKVKREHH
 Arabidocsis
         Corn
              MPPTPTAAAA GAAVAAASAA EQAAFRLVGH RNEVRENPRS DREHTLAFHH
                                                    YWDKGPKP ERGRELHEHS
         Bat
                                                M TTYNNKGPKP ERGRELHEHS
       Mouse
       Human
                                                M TTYSDKGAKP ERGRELHEHS
         Piq
                                                M TSYSDKGEKP ERGRELHEHS
                                                                      100
Arabidopsis
              IEFWCGDATN VARRESWGLG MRESAKSDLS TGNMVHASYL LTSGDLRELE
        Corn VELWCADAAS AAGRESEGLE APLAARSDLS TGNSAHASLL LRSGSLSELE
         Rat VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCNKMG FEPLAYKGLE TGSREVVSHV IKQGKIVFVL
       Mouse VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCNKMG FEPLAYRGLE TGSREVVSHV IKRGKIVFVL
       Human VTFWVGNAKQ AASFYCSKMG FEPLAYRGLE TGSREVVSHV IKQGKIVFVL
              VTFWVGNAKQ AASYYCSKIG FEPLAYKGLE TGSREVVSHV VKQDKIVFVF
              TAPYSPSLSA GEIKPTTTAS IPSFDHGSCR SFFSSHGLGV RAVAIEVEDA
Arabidopsis
        Corn TAPYAHGADA .....ATAA LPSFSAAAAR RFAADHGLAV RAVALRVADA
         Rat CSALNPW.....NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
       Mouse CSALNPW......NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
         Pig SSALNPW......NKEMG DHLVKHGDGV KDIAFEVEDC
              151
                                                                     200
Arabidopsis ESAFSISVAN GAIPSSPPIV LNEAVTIAEV KLYGDVVLRY VSYKAEDTEK
        Corn EDAFRASVAA GARPAFGPVD LGRGFRLAEV ELYGDVVLRY VSY.PDGAAG
      Rat EHIVQKARER GAKIVREPWV EEDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKINYT Mouse DHIVQKARER GAKIVREPWV EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKINYT Human DYIVQKARER GAKIMREPWV EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTYGDTT HTLVEKMNYI
         Pig DYIVQKARER GAIIVREPWI EQDKFGKVKF AVLQTFGDTT HTLVEKMNYT
              201
Arabidopsis SEFLPGFER. .. VEDASSFP LDYGIRRLDH AVGNVP. .EL GPALTYVAGF
       Corn EPFLPGFEG. ..V..ASPGA ADYGLSRFDH IVGNVP..EL APAAAYFAGF
Rat GRFLPGFEAP TYKDTLLPKL PSCNLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM ESASEWYLKN
      Mouse GRFLPGFEAP TYKDTLLPKL PRCNLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM QSASEWYLKN
      Human GQFLPGYEPP AFMDPLLPKL PKCSLEMIDH IVGNQPDQEM VSASEWYLKN
         Pig GCFLPGFEAP TFTDPLLSKL PKCGLEIIDH IVGNQPDQEM ESASQWYMRN
              251
             TGFHQFAEFT ADDVGTAESG LNSAVLASND EMVLLPINEP VHGTKRKSQI
Arabidopsis
       Corn TGFHEFAEFT TEDVGTAESG LNSMVLANNS ENVLLPLNEP VHGTKRRSQI
        Rat LQFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVANYE ESIKMPINEP APG.RKKSQI
      Mouse LQFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVTNYE ESIKMPINEP APG.RKKSQI
             LQFHRFWSVD DTQVHTEYSS LRSIVVANYE ESIKMPINEP APG.KKKSQI
      Human
             LQFHRFWSVD DTQIHTEYSA LRSVVMANYE ESIKMPINEP APG. KKKSQI
```

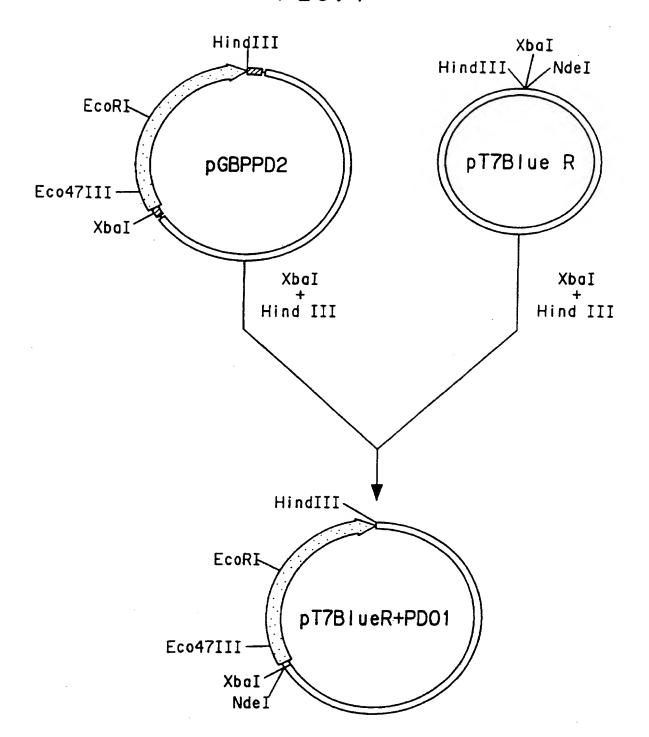
4/6

FIG.3B

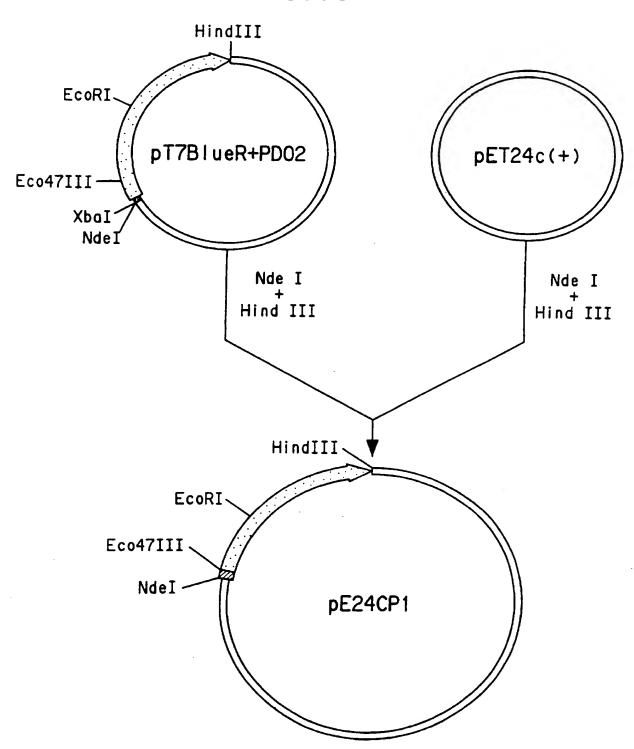
```
301
 Arabidopsis QTYLEHNEGA GLQHLALMSE DIFRTLREMR KRSSIGGFDF MPSPPPTYYQ
        Corn QTFLDHHGGP GVQHMALASD DVLRTLREMQ ARSAMGGFEF MAPPTSDYYD
             QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALRTE DIITTIRHLR ER....GMEF LAVP.SSYYR
         Rat
             QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRHLR ER....GTEF LAAP.SSYYK
       Mouse
             QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRHLR ER....GLEF LSVP.STYYK
       Human
             QEYVDYNGGA GVQHIALKTE DIITAIRSLR ER....GVEF LAVP.FTYYK
                     NLKK..RVGD VLSDDQIKEC EELGILVDRD DQGTLLQIFT KPLGDRPTIF
Arabidocsis
       Corn GVRR..RAGD VLTEAQIKEC QELGVLVDRD DQGVLLQIFT KPVGDRPTLF
        RAT LLRENLKTSK IQVKENMDVL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTLF
      Mouse LLRENLKSAK IQVKESMDVL EELHILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTLF
      Human QLREKLKTAK IKVKENIDAL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPVQDRPTLF
        Pig QLQEKLKSAK IRVKESIDVL EELKILVDYD EKGYLLQIFT KPMQDRPTVF
             401
Arabidopsis
             IEIIQRVGCM MKDEEGKAYQ SGGCGGFGKG NFSELFKSIE EYEKTLEAKQ
       Corn LEIIQRIGCM EKDEKGQEYQ KGGCGGFGKG NFSQLFKSIE DYEKSLEAKQ
        Rat LEVIQRHNHQ ......GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQALRG
      Mouse LEVIQRHNHQ ......GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQALRGNL
            Human
            LEVIQRNNHQ ......GFGAG NFNSLFKAFE E.EQELRGNL
        Pig
            451
                      462
Arabidopsis
            LVG
                               (Seq. I.D. No. 15)
      Corn
            AAAAAAAQGS
                               (Seq. I.D. No. 11)
       Rat
                              (Seq. I.D. No. 9)
     Mouse
            TDLEPNGVRS GM
                              (Seq. I.D. No. 8)
(Seq. I.D. No. 6)
(Seq. I.D. No. 7)
            TNMETNGVVP GM
      Human
       Pig
            TDTDPNGVPF RL
```

5/6

FIG.4



6/6 FIG.5



INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

Intern at Application No PCT/US 97/11295

A. CLASSIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER IPC 6 C12N15/53 C12N A01H5/00 C12Q1/02 C12Q1/26 C12N15/82 According to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national classification and IPC **B. FIELDS SEARCHED** Minimum documentation searched (classification system followed by classification symbols) C12N C12Q A01H IPC 6 Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched Electronic data base consulted during the international search (name of data base and, where practical, search terms used) C. DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT Relevant to claim No. Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages Category 9 1,2 NEWMAN, T., ET AL.: "2960 Arabidopsis Х thaliana cDNA clone 91B13T7" EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, REL. 40, 16-JUN-1994, ACCESSION NO. T20952, XP002028637 see sequence 1,2 "20804 Arabidopsis Χ NEWMAN, T., ET AL.: thaliana cDNA clone 231K20T7" EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, REL.47 8-MAR-1996, ACCESSION NO. N65764, XP002029449 see sequence -/--Patent family members are listed in annex. Further documents are listed in the continuation of box C. Х X Special categories of cited documents : "T" later document published after the international filing date or priority date and not in conflict with the application but *A* document defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be of particular relevance cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the invention "E" earlier document but published on or after the international *X* document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered novel or cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is taken alone filing date *L* document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to establish the publication date of another "Y" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such docu-ments, such combination being obvious to a person skilled citation or other special reason (as specified) "O" document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means *P* document published prior to the international filing date but later than the priority date claimed "&" document member of the same patent family Date of mailing of the international search report Date of the actual completion of the international search 0 7, 10, 97 26 September 1997 Authorized officer Name and mailing address of the ISA European Patent Office, P.B. 5818 Patentlasn 2 NL - 2280 HV Rijswijk Tel. (+31-70) 340-2040, Tx. 31 651 epo ni, Maddox, A Fax: (+31-70) 340-3016

INTERNATIONAL SEARCH, REPORT

Intern (al Application No PCT/US 97/11295

		PCT/US 97/11295
	ation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	
Category °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.
X	SCHULZ A ET AL: "SC-0051, A 2-BENZOYL-CYCLOHEXANE-1,3-DIONE BLEACHING HERBICIDE, IS APOTENT INHIBITOR OF THE ENZYME P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVATE DIOXYGENASE" FEBS LETTERS, vol. 318, no. 2, March 1993, pages 162-166, XP002028049 see the whole document	15
X	BARTA I C ET AL: "BENZOYLCYCLOHEXANEDIONE HERBICIDES ARE STRONG INHIBITORS OF PURIFIED P-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVIC ACID DIOXYGENASE OF MAIZE" PESTICIDE SCIENCE, vol. 45, no. 3, 1 November 1995, page 286/287 XP000547268 see the whole document	15
X	EP 0 614 970 A (HOECHST SCHERING AGREVO GMBH) 14 September 1994 see the whole document	15
P,X	WO 96 38567 A (RHONE POULENC AGROCHIMIE; SAILLAND ALAIN (FR); ROLLAND ANNE (FR);) 5 December 1996 see sequence ID no. 2	1,2
P,X	BARTLEY, G.E., ET AL.: "Arabidopsis thaliana p-hydroxyphenylpyruvate dioxygenase (HPD) mRNA, complete cds." EMBL SEQUENCE DATABASE, REL. 51, 19-MAR-1997, ACCESSION NO. U89267, XP002041908 see sequence	1,2,20
A	EP 0 652 286 A (RHONE POULENC AGROCHIMIE) 10 May 1995 see page 7, line 35 - line 47	10,16,18
А	MISAWA N ET AL: "EXPRESSION OF AN ERWINA PHYTOENE DESATURASE GENE NOT ONLY CONFERS MULTIPLE RESISTANCE TO HERBICIDES INTERFERING WITH CAROTENOID BIOSYNTHESIS BUT ALSO ALTERS XANTHOPHYLL METABOLISM IN TRANSGENIC PLANTS" PLANT JOURNAL, vol. 6, no. 4, 1994, pages 481-489, XP002017203 see the whole document	10,16,18
	-/	

INTERNATIONAL, SEARCH REPORT

Intern: at Application No PCT/US 97/11295

		PC1/US 9/	/ 11293
C.(Continua	ation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT		
Category °	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages		Relevant to claim No.
A	DENOYA C D ET AL: "A STREPTOMYCES AVERMITILIS GENE ENCODING A 4-HYDROXYPHENYLPYRUVIC ACID DIOXYGENASE-LIKE PROTEIN THAT DIRECTS THE PRODUCTION OF HOMOGENTISIC ACID AND AN OCHRONOTIC PIGMENT IN ESCHERICHIA COLI" JOURNAL OF BACTERIOLOGY, vol. 176, no. 17, September 1994, pages 5312-5319, XP002028042 see the whole document		17
A	NORRIS, S.R., ET AL.: "Gnetic dissection of carotenoid synthesis in Arabidopsis defines plastoquinone as an essential component of phytoene desaturation" THE PLANT CELL, vol. 7, December 1995, pages 2139-2149, XP002041909 cited in the application see the whole document		1-20

INTERNATIONAL SEARCH, REPORT

information on patent family members

Intern: al Application No
PCT/US 97/11295

Patent document cited in search report	Publication date	Patent family member(s)	Publication date
EP 0614970 A	14-09-94	DE 4305696 A CA 2116421 A JP 6343464 A	01-09-94 26-08-94 20-12-94
WO 9638567 A	05-12-96	FR 2734840 A FR 2734841 A FR 2734842 A AU 6228696 A	06-12-96 06-12-96 06-12-96 18-12-96
EP 0652286 A	10-05-95	FR 2712302 A AU 7775194 A BG 99169 A BR 9404562 A CA 2135461 A CN 1121958 A CZ 9402743 A HU 70464 A JP 7184664 A NZ 264879 A PL 305775 A SK 134094 A US 5635618 A ZA 9408826 A	19-05-95 18-05-95 28-07-95 20-06-95 11-05-95 08-05-96 13-09-95 30-10-95 25-07-95 28-10-96 15-05-95 07-06-95 03-06-97 17-07-95

This Page Blank (uspto)

This Page is Inserted by IFW Indexing and Scanning Operations and is not part of the Official Record

BEST AVAILABLE IMAGES

Defective images within this document are accurate representations of the original documents submitted by the applicant.

Defects in the images include but are not limited t	o the items checked:
☐ BLACK BORDERS	
☐ IMAGE CUT OFF AT TOP, BOTTOM OR SIDES	
FADED TEXT OR DRAWING	
☐ BLURRED OR ILLEGIBLE TEXT OR DRAWING	er in the second of the second
☐ SKEWED/SLANTED IMAGES	
☐ COLOR OR BLACK AND WHITE PHOTOGRAPHS	
☐ GRAY SCALE DOCUMENTS	
☐ LINES OR MARKS ON ORIGINAL DOCUMENT	
☐ REFERENCE(S) OR EXHIBIT(S) SUBMITTED ARE I	POOR QUALITY
DOTHER.	•

IMAGES ARE BEST AVAILABLE COPY.

As rescanning these documents will not correct the image problems checked, please do not report these problems to the IFW Image Problem Mailbox.

This Page Blank (usp::